

**4 7 0 4 6**





THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OR THE  
SUTTA-PITAKA.



Pāli Text Society.

---

THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PITAKA.

67'

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.



EDITED BY  
M. LÉON FEER,  
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.  
—  
1884.

R.M.I.C. LIBRARY

Acc. No. 47.046

Class No. 234 '353

SUT

Date	23.7.62
1st Card	M.B
Class.	Q74
Cat.	Q74
Bk Card	AC
checked	Q74

HERTFORD:

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
<b>INTRODUCTION . . . . .</b>	<b>vii</b>
<b>BOOK I. DEVATĀ SAMYUTTA . . . . .</b>	<b>1</b>
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga) . . . . .	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga) . . . . .	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga) . . . . .	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga) . . . . .	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga) . . . . .	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga) . . . . .	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga) . . . . .	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga) . . . . .	41
<b>BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA. . . . .</b>	<b>46</b>
Chapter I. . . . .	46
,, II. (Anâthapindîka-vagga) . . . . .	51
,, III. (Nânâtithiyâ-vagga) . . . . .	56
<b>BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .</b>	<b>68</b>
Chapter I. . . . .	68
,, II. . . . .	77
,, III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARĀ-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	103
Chapter I. . . . .	103
,, II. . . . .	109
,, III. (Upari-pañca) . . . . .	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	136
Chapter I. . . . .	136
,, II. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	153
BOOK VII. BRĀhmaṇA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga) . . . . .	160
,, II. (Upāsaka-vagga) . . . . .	172
BOOK VIII. VANGIŚA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	216
Chapter I. . . . .	216
,, II. . . . .	228
,, III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	237
APPENDIX. . . . .	241
I. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas . . . . .	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs . . . . .	249

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Sañyutta- (or Saññutta-) <sup>1</sup> Nikâya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dîgha-nikâya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikâya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pâli word *Saṇyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conunctus*. The Sañyutta-nikâya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Samyuttas.

These Samyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

---

<sup>1</sup> The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṇyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Saṃyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagātha-vaggo, Nidāna°, Khandha°, Saṭṭayatana°, Mahā-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Saṃyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Saṃyuttas, and the Saṃyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Saṃyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Saṃyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Saṃyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagātha	11	82	63
II. Nidāna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saṭṭayatana	10	132	97
V. Mahā	12	160	103
—	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means “with gâthâs.” In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (*vaggo*); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca (“the five super-added”)—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 ,,
III. Kosala-	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 ,,
IV. Mâra-	3 (or 2½)	,, 25 ,,
V. Bhikkhuni-	1 ,,	10 ,,

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or 1½)	vaggos	15	suttas
VII. Brâhmaṇa-	„	2	„	22 „
VIII. Vaṅgīsa-	„	1	„	12 „
IX. Vana-	„	1	„	14 „
X. Yakkha-	„	1	„	12 „
XI. Sakka-	„	3 (or 2½)	„	25 „
	—	—	—	—
Total		28 (or 26)	vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunî- and Vaṅgīsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Mâra- and Brâhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddânas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gâthâ. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikâya, and occurs in other Pâli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gâthâs, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library ; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikāya, entitled Sāratthappakāsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S<sup>1</sup> is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S<sup>2</sup> is the MS. of the British Museum.

S<sup>3</sup> is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>.

C. is the MS. of the Sāratthappakkāsinī.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B<sup>2</sup>, the Parisian MS. being B<sup>1</sup>.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit, both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word brâhmaṇa is not once written in B. with *a*, it is always with *aa*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetrâ* ‘having cut,’ occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the Sagâtha; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggo. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.



nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatrā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetrā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatā-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamānā nājjhagamum ||  
pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamānā na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gāthās by the two small lines (||), and the gāthās themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gāthās of the Sagātha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikāya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courtesy I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

### BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

#### CHAPTER I. NĀLAVAGGA.

##### § 1. Ogham.

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantāvaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasaiķamī || Upasaiķamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-  
detvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Katham nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatiṭṭham khvāham āvuso anāyūham ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṁ pana tvam mārisa appatiṭṭham anāyūham  
ogham atariti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhami tadāssu saṃśidāmi || yadā  
svāham āvuso āyūhāmi<sup>1</sup> tadāssu nibbuvhāmi<sup>2</sup> || Evam  
khvāham āvuso appatiṭṭham anāyūham ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassam vata passāmi || brāhmaṇam parinibbutam ||  
appatiṭṭham anāyūham || tiṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanuñño satthā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanuñño<sup>3</sup> me saththāti Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. nivuyhāmi.

<sup>3</sup> SS. samanuññāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyam || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkanta-vanñâ kevalakappañ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâten-upasaikami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jânâsi no tvañ mârisa sattânam nimokkham pamo-kkham vivekan-ti || ||

Jânâmi<sup>1</sup> khvâham<sup>2</sup> âvuso sattânam nimokkham pamo-kkham<sup>3</sup> vivekan-ti || ||

Yathâ katham pana tvañ mârisa jânâsi sattânam nimokkham pamo-kkham vivekan-ti || ||

Nandî-bhava-parikkhayâ || saññâ-viññâna-saïkhayâ ||  
vedanânam nirodhâ<sup>4</sup> upasamâ || evañ khvâham âvuso  
jânâmi ||  
sattânam nimokkham<sup>5</sup> || pamo-kkham vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Upanîyatî jîvitam appam âyu ||  
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâñâ ||  
etam bhayañ marane pekkhamâno ||  
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahâni ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Upanîyatî jîvitam appam âyu ||  
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâñâ ||  
etam bhayañ marane pekkhamâno ||  
lokâmisam pajâhe santipekkho-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Jânâma. <sup>2</sup> B. Kho-ham. <sup>3</sup> SS. have pâmokkham here and further on.

<sup>4</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanânirodhâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. vimokkham. <sup>6</sup> SS. sukhavahâni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accentī.*

Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsi || ||

✓ Accentī<sup>1</sup> kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etam bhayaṁ marane pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etam bhayaṁ marane pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sā dovatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||  
katisangātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||  
. Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||  
pañcasangātigo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu || oghatiṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Kati jāgaratam suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||  
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhātīti || ||  
Pañca jāgaratam suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||  
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi<sup>6</sup> parisujjhātīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Accentī and so on, but at the uddāna : accentī. <sup>2</sup> See Devaputta-S. III. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B; SS. °saṅgātiko; C. has sangātīto (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading sangātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>6</sup> B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appatividitā.*

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dharmmâ appatividitâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||  
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitud-ti || ||  
Yesam dharmmâ suppatividitâ<sup>1</sup> || paravâdesu na nîyare<sup>2</sup> ||  
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ<sup>3</sup> || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammutthâ*

Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dharmmâ susammutthâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||  
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitud-ti || ||  
Yesam dharmmâ usammutthâ || paravâdesu na nîyare ||  
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ || caranti visame saman-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Mânakâma.*

Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi<sup>5</sup> ||  
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||  
eko araññe viharam pamatto ||  
na maccudheyassa tareyya<sup>6</sup> pâran-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto<sup>8</sup> ||  
eko araññe viharam appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyayassa tareyya pâran ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> \*patividhitâ here and above. <sup>2</sup> So SS.; B. paravâdesuniyyare. <sup>3</sup> SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññaya which C seems to approve by reading sammadaññâya. <sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as above. Only S<sup>1</sup> reads, in the second gâthâ, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. <sup>5</sup> SS. Mânikâmassa . . . idathî. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> taranti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pârenti; S<sup>1</sup> paressanti, but ssa is doubtful. <sup>8</sup> B. vippamutto. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has here pârenti. These gâthâs will be found again, iv. 8.

## § 10. Araññe.

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

✓ Araññe viharantānam || santānam brahmacārinam ||  
ekabhattam bhuñjamānānam || kena vanṇo pasidatī<sup>1</sup> || ||  
Atītam nānusocanti || nañpajappanti nāgatam<sup>2</sup> || ||  
pacecuppanna yāpenti || tena vanṇo pasidati || ||  
anāgatappajappāya || atītānānusocanā || ||  
etenā bālā sussanti || nañlo va harito luto-ti || ||

Nañlavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentī Katichindi ca ||  
Jāgaram Appatīviditā || Susammuthā Māna-kāminā ||  
Araññe dasaino vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

## CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

## § 1. Nandana.

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||  
Bhadante<sup>3</sup>-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṁ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatiṁsa-kūyikā de-  
vatā Nandanavane<sup>4</sup> acchārāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-  
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā<sup>5</sup> tāyam  
velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

✓ Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||  
āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pasidati. <sup>2</sup> SS. nappajappamanāgatam. <sup>3</sup> B. Bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> B. Nanda-  
nevane. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>4-5</sup> paricārayamānā.

Evaṁ vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā tam devataṁ gāthāya paccabhāsi<sup>1</sup> || ||

✓ Na tvam bâle pajānāsi<sup>2</sup> || yathā arahataṁ vaco ||  
aniccā sabba<sup>3</sup>sankhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||  
uppajjītvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

### § 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko<sup>4</sup> gohi tath-eva nandati ||  
upadhihi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupadhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhihi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

### § 3. *Natthi puttāsamam.*

Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi. || ||

✓ Natthi puttāsamam pemaṁ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||  
natthi suriyasamā âbhā || samudda<sup>5</sup> paramā sarāti || ||  
Natthi attasamam pemaṁ || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||  
natthi paññasamā âbhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarāti || ||

### § 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam<sup>6</sup> setṭho || balivaddo<sup>7</sup> catuppadam ||  
kumāri<sup>8</sup> setṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajoti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam setṭho || âjānīyo catuppadam ||  
sussūsā setṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. vijānāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. <sup>4</sup> B. gopiko. <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>6</sup> SS. dipadam here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. balibaddho. <sup>8</sup> SS. komāri.

§ 5. *Sakamāno* (or *Santikāya*).

Thite majjhantike kālē || sannisinncesu<sup>1</sup> pakkhisu ||  
sañate va<sup>2</sup> mahāraññām<sup>3</sup> || tam bhayañ pañibhāti man-  
ti || ||

Thite majjhantike kālē || sannisinnnesu<sup>4</sup> pakkhisu ||  
sañate va mahāraññām<sup>5</sup> || sā ratī pañibhāti man-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā<sup>7</sup> || aratī bhattasammado ||  
etenā nappakāsatī || ariyamaggo idha pāñinai-ti || ||  
Niddam tandinā vijambhikām<sup>8</sup> || aratiñ<sup>9</sup> bhattasammadām<sup>10</sup> ||  
viriyena nam paññāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkarañ* (or *Kummo*).

Dukkaram duttitikkhañca<sup>11</sup> || avyattena<sup>12</sup> ca sāmaññām<sup>13</sup> ||  
bahū hi tattha sambādhā || yattha bālo visidatīti || ||  
Kati-ham careyya sāmaññām<sup>14</sup> || cittām ce na nivāreyya<sup>15</sup> ||  
pade pade visideyya || sañkappānam<sup>16</sup> vasānugo<sup>17</sup> || ||

/ Kummo va angāni<sup>18</sup> sake kapāle ||  
samodahām<sup>19</sup> bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||  
anissito aññām aheṭhayāno<sup>20</sup> ||  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti<sup>21</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirinisedho puriso || koci lokasmīm vijjati ||  
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasām ivā ti || ||  
Hirinisedhā tanuyā<sup>22</sup> || ye caranti sadā satā ||  
antam dukkhassa pappuya<sup>23</sup> || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. <sup>2</sup> C. palāteva here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. brahūraññām hero and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sandisinnisu; B. as above. <sup>5</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. <sup>6</sup> B. vijambhitā; C. vijamhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. Niddātandivijambhikāarati. <sup>8</sup> B. Dutitikkhañca. <sup>9</sup> B. abyattena hi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivāraye. <sup>11</sup> B. vasānugoti. <sup>12</sup> B. kummovamangāni. <sup>13</sup> B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamāna. <sup>14</sup> B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S<sup>2</sup> seems to have: nam (or tam) upavadeyya. <sup>15</sup> So B. and C.; SS. Hirinisedho tanayā. <sup>16</sup> B. appeyya; C. pacayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||  
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||  
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā  
 ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Kintāham kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakam<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kinte santānakam<sup>4</sup> brūmi || kintāham brūmi<sup>5</sup> bandhanan-  
 ti ||

Mātarām kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyām brūsi kulāvakam ||  
 putte santānake brūsi || tanham<sup>6</sup> me brūsi<sup>7</sup> bandhanan-ti || ||  
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||  
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.<sup>3</sup>*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccusa-samayam  
 paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisīci-  
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisīcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro  
 atthāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhi-  
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yena ayasmā  
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṁ ṛhitā<sup>11</sup>  
 ayasmantam Samiddhim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā tam kālo upacca-  
 gāti.<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>2</sup> SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kulāvakā. <sup>4</sup> SS. santānakā. <sup>5</sup> Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.  
<sup>6</sup> B. tanphā. <sup>7</sup> Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. <sup>8</sup> SS. have not ti.  
<sup>9</sup> Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi  
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. <sup>10</sup> B. pubbāpayamāno.  
<sup>11</sup> B. vehasi ṛhatvā. <sup>12</sup> C. upajjhagāti.

Kālam vo-ham na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā mam kālo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatā pathaviyam patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrena<sup>2</sup>  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilitāvī<sup>3</sup> kāmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusako kāme mā sandiṭṭhikam  
hitvā kālikam anudhāvī ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvāmī || Kālikañca<sup>5</sup> khvāham āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam anudhāvāmī || Kālikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyasā adīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko  
ayam dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>6</sup> paccattam<sup>7</sup>  
veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kālikā<sup>8</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā  
bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā adīnavo ettha bhīyo<sup>9</sup> || Katham  
sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko<sup>10</sup> ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahami kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||  
imañc dhammadvinayam na khvāham<sup>11</sup> sakkomi vitthārena  
ācikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho  
Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-  
saṅkamitvā etam attham puccha<sup>12</sup> || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-  
karoti tathā nañc dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-  
mitum aññāhi maheśakkhāhi<sup>13</sup> devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce  
kho tvam bhikkhu tañ<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam  
attham pucceyyāsi mayam pi ḡaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā-  
ti || ||

9. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya  
patisutvā<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmā etad avoca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhaddena. <sup>3</sup> B. anikilitāvī;  
S<sup>2</sup> anikilitāvī; S<sup>1-3</sup> anikilitāvī; C. anikilitāvī. <sup>4</sup> B. anudhāvāti. <sup>5</sup> SS. kāli-  
kāhañca. <sup>6</sup> B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pasattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kālikālikā.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add. ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> akālikāliko. <sup>11</sup> B. na tāham. <sup>12</sup> SS. pucceyyāsi.  
<sup>13</sup> This word is written twice in S<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. omit blñkkhu tañ. <sup>15</sup> SS. paṭissutvā.

Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāham bhante rattiya paccusasamaya paccutthāya  
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamī gattāni parisiñcītum || Ta-  
pode gattāni parisiñcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvara atthāsim  
gattāni sukhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aūñatarā  
devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam  
Tapodam obhāsetvā yenāhan ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā vehāsam tħitā<sup>1</sup> imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā tam kālo upacagā  
ti || ||

11. Evam vutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam devatām gāthāya  
paccabhbāsim<sup>3</sup> || ||

Kālam vo-ham na jānāmi || channo<sup>4</sup> kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā mam kālo upacagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyam patiṭṭhahitvā  
mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu<sup>5</sup> kālakeso<sup>6</sup> bhadrena  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā auikilītāvī<sup>7</sup> kā-  
mesu || Bhūñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā ~~ā~~ndiṭṭhikam  
hitvā kālikam anudhāvī ti || ||

13. Evam vutte-han<sup>8</sup> bhante tam devatām etad avocam ||

Na khvāham<sup>9</sup> āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhā-  
vāmi || kālikam ca khvāham āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam  
anudhāvāmi || Kālikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā  
bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam  
dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo  
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evam vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Katham ca bhikkhu kālikā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Katham san-

<sup>1</sup> So B.; SS. vehāsañthitā. <sup>2</sup> SS. vutteham. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsiṇī. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chindo.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> susu; S<sup>2</sup> sūsū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kālakeso. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B. vuttāham. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
nakkhvācāham.

diṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko chipassiko opanayiko paceattam̄ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evam vutte-ham bhante<sup>1</sup> tam devatam etad avocam || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imam dhammadvinayaṁ na khvāham<sup>2</sup> sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhitum || ayam so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || tam Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṁ puccha<sup>4</sup> || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā nam̄ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evam vutte bhante sā devatā mām etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho tvam̄ bhikkhu tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṁ puccheyyāsi<sup>7</sup> mayam pi ḡagaccheyyāma dhammasava-nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā<sup>8</sup> devatāya saccam̄ vacanam̄ idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evam vutte sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam<sup>9</sup> aham anuppattoti<sup>10</sup> || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā tam<sup>11</sup> devatam gāthāya ajjhābhāsi || ||

Akkheyasyaññino sattā || akkheyayasmīm patiṭṭhitā ||  
akkheyam apariññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||  
akkheyāñ ca pariññāya<sup>12</sup> || akkhātāram<sup>13</sup> na maññati ||  
tam hi tassa na hotīti || yena nam<sup>14</sup> vajjā na tassa atthi<sup>15</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi<sup>16</sup> vadehi yakkhīti<sup>17</sup> || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitāssa vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>18</sup> || Sādhu me<sup>19</sup> bhante Bhagavā tathā<sup>20</sup> bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅ-khittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṁ jāneyyan-ti<sup>21</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> As above. <sup>2</sup> B. na tāham as above. <sup>3</sup> SS. kho. <sup>4</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have the same reading; S<sup>2</sup> has puccham̄. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> aññehi. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit kho . . . tam̄; S<sup>2</sup> tvam̄ also. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puccheyyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa. <sup>9</sup> SS. ayam. <sup>10</sup> B. anupattāti; S<sup>1-2</sup> anuppanno. <sup>11</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> akkheyā ca pariññātāya. <sup>13</sup> SS. and ca; C. akkhātānam̄. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam̄; S<sup>3</sup> ta. <sup>15</sup> SS. omit na tassa atthi. <sup>16</sup> SS. pi jānāsi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yakkhāti; S<sup>1</sup> yakkham̄. <sup>18</sup> SS. ajānāmi. <sup>19</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>21</sup> SS. ajāneyanti.

20. Samo visesī athavā nihino<sup>1</sup> || yo maññati so vivadetha  
tena ||

tisū vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo visesīti na<sup>2</sup> tassa  
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadchi yakkhīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ajānāmi<sup>4</sup> || Sādhu me<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham<sup>7</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā<sup>8</sup> ||  
acchechchi<sup>9</sup> taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||  
tam chinnagandham anighām̄ nirāsam<sup>10</sup> ||  
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṇi ||  
devā manussā idha vā hurām̄ vā ||  
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu<sup>11</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadchi yakkhīti<sup>12</sup> ||

23. Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evam<sup>13</sup> vitthārena attham ajānāmi<sup>14</sup> ||

Pāpām̄ na kayirā<sup>15</sup> vacasā manasā ||  
kāyena vā<sup>16</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||  
dukkham̄ na sevetha anatthasamphitan-ti<sup>17</sup> || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||

Khattiyo Sakamāno ca<sup>18</sup> || Niddatandi ca Dukkaram<sup>19</sup> ||

Hirī Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nihito ; B. udāvāñihinno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits na. <sup>3</sup> SS. yakkham. <sup>4</sup> SS. bhā-  
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> omit me. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. ajāneyyanti;  
S<sup>3</sup> ajāneyyanti. <sup>7</sup> So B and C.; SS. kañkham̄ alias saṅgam. <sup>8</sup> SS. ajā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> acchejji. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> nisārāsam̄. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit saggesu vā; these  
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. <sup>12</sup> SS. yakkha. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evam.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajānāmi; S<sup>2,3</sup> janāmi. <sup>15</sup> SS. kuyirātha <sup>16</sup> SS. kāyena vācā. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup>  
saññāhitanti. <sup>18</sup> SS<sup>1,3</sup> santikāye. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kummo.

## CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||  
 Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
 gātham abhāsi<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne<sup>2</sup> va matthake ||  
 kāmarāgappahānāya<sup>3</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||  
 Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne va matthake ||  
 sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya<sup>5</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca<sup>6</sup> || phusantam ca tato phuse ||  
 tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutṭhapadosinan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||  
 suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa<sup>8</sup> ||  
 tam eva bālam pacceci pāpam ||  
 sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Jatā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
 tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijataye jaṭan-ti || ||  
 'Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittam paññaica bhāvayam ||  
 ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijataye jaṭan-ti || ||  
 yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājita ||  
 khīnasavā arahanto || tesam vijatitā jaṭā || ||  
 yattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
 paṭigham rūpasaññā ca || ettha sā chijjate<sup>10</sup> jaṭāti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ejjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. dayhamāno here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. \*pahānena.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ḍṭhimpahānena. These verses will be found again, Devaputta S. II 6. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anaṅganassa. <sup>9</sup> This gāthā will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. ethesā vijāto. <sup>11</sup> All these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nirāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano<sup>1</sup> nivāraye || na dukkham eti nam̄ tato  
tato ||  
sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhâ pamuc-  
cati || ||  
Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na<sup>2</sup> mano sayatattam<sup>3</sup> âga-  
tam<sup>4</sup> ||  
yato yato ca<sup>5</sup> pâpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahāmī.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāmī katâvî ||  
khînâsavo<sup>6</sup> antimadehadhârî ||  
ahāmī vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamañm vadantîti<sup>7</sup> pi so<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāmī katâvî ||  
khînâsavo antimadehadhârî ||  
ahāmī vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamañm vadantîti pi so vadeyya ||  
loke samaññam kusalo viditvâ ||  
vohâramattena so vohareyyâti<sup>10</sup> || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāmī katâvî ||  
khînâsavo antimadehadhârî ||  
mânañnu kho so<sup>11</sup> upâgamma bhikkhu ||  
ahāmī vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamañm vadantîti pi so vadeyyâti || ||

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ<sup>12</sup> ||  
vidhûpitâ mânaganthassa<sup>13</sup> sabbe ||  
Sa vîtivatto yamatam̄ sumedho ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits mano in this first gâthâ. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>3</sup> So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> âgatâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>6</sup> SS. hantima<sup>o</sup> here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vadentî. <sup>8</sup> SS. yo here and above. <sup>9</sup> B. vadeyyâti. <sup>10</sup> This gâthâ (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps S<sup>2</sup>) Mânañ dukho tam̄. <sup>12</sup> B. gandhi. <sup>13</sup> B. and SS. <sup>o</sup>gandhassa.

ahañ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
 [mamam̄ vadantîti pi so vadeyya]<sup>1</sup> ||  
 loke samaññam kusalo viditvâ  
 vohâramattena so voharcyyâti || ||

### § 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmim pajjotâ<sup>2</sup> || yehi loko<sup>3</sup> pakâsatî. ||  
 bhavantan<sup>4</sup> puññhum âgamma || katham jânemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||  
 Cattâro loke<sup>5</sup> pajjotâ || pañcam-eththa na vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||  
 divâ tapati âdiceo || rattim âbhâti candimâ || ||  
 atha aggi divârattim || tattha tattha pabhâsatî<sup>7</sup> ||  
 ✓sambuddho tapatañ settho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

### § 7. *Sard.*

✓Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha<sup>8</sup> vañtam na vañtati<sup>9</sup> ||  
 kattha nâmâñca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhâti || ||  
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||  
 ato sarâ nivattanti || eththa vañtam na vañtati ||  
 ettha nâmâñca rûpañ ca || asesam uparujjhâti || ||

### § 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || ratñhavanto pi khattiyâ ||  
 aññamaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analañkatâ || ||  
 tesu ussukkujâtesu || bhavasotânumârisu ||  
 gedhatanñham<sup>10</sup> pajahînsu<sup>11</sup> || ke lokasmim anussukkâti || ||  
 Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitvâ puttam pasum piyam<sup>12</sup> ||  
 hitvâ râgañca dosañca avijjañca virâjiya<sup>13</sup> ||  
 khîñâsavâ arahanto || te<sup>14</sup> lokasmim anussukâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> This pada is omitted by SS, but added by B. <sup>2</sup> B. pajjoto. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> loke; S<sup>2</sup> lokehi; SS pabhâsatî. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantan. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>1</sup> loka. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjanti. <sup>7</sup> B. pakâsatî. <sup>8</sup> SS. kettha. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> vaddham . . . vaddhati. <sup>10</sup> SS. kodha tanhain. <sup>11</sup> B. pavâhînsu. <sup>12</sup> B. puttam samappiyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. virajjiya. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena<sup>1</sup> samyutam ||  
 pañkajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatī<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Chetvā nandim varattaica<sup>3</sup> || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||  
 samūlam tañham abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatī<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisam vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||  
 sīham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||  
 upasankamma pucchāma<sup>5</sup> || katham dukkhā pamucca-  
 titi || ||

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||  
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evam dukkhā pamuccatī || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

- Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jatā Manonivāraṇā ||
- Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
- Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvāthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulā Satullapakayikā<sup>6</sup> devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīmṣu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. puṇnalobena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissati; S<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti. <sup>3</sup> See Dhammapadam, V. 398. <sup>4</sup> These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).

<sup>5</sup> SS. pucchema. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satulapa<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> satulapa<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> satulapa<sup>o</sup> and satullapa<sup>o</sup>.

3. Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam<sup>1</sup> ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || paññâ labbhati<sup>2</sup> nâññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || soka-majjhe na socatîti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || ñâti-majjhe virocatîti ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || sattâ gacchanti suggatin-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || sattâ titthanti sâtatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhâsitân-ti || ||

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api ca mamam pi<sup>4</sup>  
sunâtha || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. krubbetha-santhavam here and further on. <sup>2</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labhati. <sup>3</sup> B. sugatîm; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gâthâs. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mamâpi; S<sup>3</sup> mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya<sup>1</sup> || sabbadukkhā pamucea-  
 titi<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakkappaṁ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimpsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evam dānām na diyati ||  
 puññam ākaṅkhamānenā || deyyam hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo<sup>3</sup>  
 abhāsi || || .

Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī ||  
 tad evādādato<sup>4</sup> bhayam ||  
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||  
 tam eva bālam phusati || asmiṁ loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṁ malābhībhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasminī || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi ||

Te matusu na miyanti || panthānam va sahāvajjam<sup>5</sup> ||  
 appasmiṇi ye pavechanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||  
 appasm-eke pavechanti || bahun-eke<sup>6</sup> na dicchare ||  
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena saanam mitā-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has always °dhammam ñāya; S<sup>1</sup> twice only. <sup>2</sup> All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. <sup>3</sup> SS. imam gātham <sup>4</sup> B. tad eva adadato. <sup>5</sup> B. (very uncertain) pathānam sahavajam; SS. panthānam va sabhāvajam; C. addhānam va sahavajam. <sup>6</sup> SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gā-  
ṭhāyo<sup>1</sup> abhāsi ||

Duddadām dadamānānam || dukkaram kamma kubbataṁ ||  
asanto nānukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo<sup>2</sup> || ||  
Tasmā satañca asatañca<sup>3</sup> || nānā hoti ito gati ||  
asanto nirayaṁ yanti || santo saggaparāyanā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitam ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitam pariyāyena || api mamam pi<sup>6</sup>  
suṇātha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakam<sup>7</sup> care ||  
dāram ca posam dadam appakasmin ||  
satam sahassānam sahassayāginam ||  
kalam pi<sup>8</sup> nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhā-  
bhāsi || ||

Ken-esam<sup>9</sup> yañño vipulo mahaggato ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||  
satam<sup>10</sup> sahassānam sahassayāginam ||  
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā tam devatam gāthāya ajjhabhā-  
si || ||

Dadanti eke<sup>11</sup> visame<sup>12</sup> nivitthā ||  
chetvā<sup>13</sup> vadhitvā atha socayitvā ||  
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sadaṇḍā ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||  
Evam<sup>14</sup> sahassānam sahassayāginam ||  
kalam pi<sup>15</sup> nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. imam gātham. <sup>2</sup> B. duranvayo. <sup>3</sup> B. °asatam. <sup>4</sup> SS. °parāyano-ti ;  
ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addressees. <sup>5</sup> B. Bhagavato santike.  
<sup>6</sup> So B.; S<sup>1-2</sup> māmāpi; S<sup>3</sup> mamapi (as above). <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-  
kam. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>9</sup> B. esa yañño. <sup>10</sup> B. katham. <sup>11</sup> B. heke; S<sup>3</sup> ceke.  
<sup>12</sup> B. visamena. <sup>13</sup> C. ghatvā; SS. jhatvā. <sup>14</sup> SS. evantam. <sup>15</sup> SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatthi ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
kkantāya rattiyyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̄su || upasaṅka-  
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu<sup>1</sup> kho mārisa dānam || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evam dānam na diyati ||  
puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyam hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam || api ca appasmim pi sādhu<sup>2</sup>  
dānam ||

Appasmī eke pavechanti || bahun-eke<sup>3</sup> na dicchare ||  
appasmā dakkhiṇā diinnā || sahassena samam mitā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||  
Appasmim pi sādhu dānam ||  
Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||  
Dānañca yuddhañca samānam āhu ||  
Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||  
Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||  
ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||  
appasmim pi sādhu dānam ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sāhu. <sup>2</sup> B. appakasmin pi sāhu here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. bahunā eke.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> SS. parattha, omitting ti here  
and in the preceding.



saddhāya pi sādhu<sup>1</sup> dānam ||  
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadāti dānam ||  
utthānaviriyādhigatassa jantu ||  
atikkamma so vetarāṇī Yamassa ||  
dibbāni thānāni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||  
Appasmīm pi sādhu dānam ||  
Saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||  
Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam ||  
Api ca viceyyadānam pi sādhu<sup>2</sup> || ||

Viceyyadānam sugatappasattham<sup>3</sup> ||  
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke ||  
etesu dinnāni mahapphallāni ||  
bijāni vuttāni<sup>4</sup> yathā sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-nam udānesi || ||

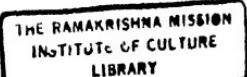
Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||  
Appasmīm pi sādhu dānam ||  
Saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||  
Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam ||  
Viceyyadānam pi sādhu<sup>5</sup> ||  
Api ca pāñesu ca<sup>6</sup> sādhu samyamo || ||

Yo pāñabhūtesu<sup>7</sup> ahethayam<sup>8</sup> caram ||  
parūpavādā na karoti pāpan ||  
bhīrum<sup>9</sup> pasāṃsanti na hi tattha sūram ||  
bhayā hi santo na karonti pāpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sāhu here<sup>g</sup> and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds dānam. <sup>3</sup> B. °ppasattham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā bijā vuttāni. <sup>5</sup> B. adds dānam. <sup>6</sup> Or va; B. pi. <sup>7</sup> B. °bhūtāni. <sup>8</sup> B. ahedhayam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhīrū.

47046



Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||  
 Sabbāsam̄ vo subhāsitam̄ pariyyena || api mamañ pi<sup>1</sup> su-  
 ñātha || ||

Saddhāhi<sup>2</sup> dānam bahudhā<sup>3</sup> pasattham̄ ||  
 dānā ea<sup>4</sup> kho dhammapadam̄ va<sup>5</sup> seyyo || ||  
 pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||  
 nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum̄ sapaññā<sup>6</sup> ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaññā kevalakappam̄ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāñkamīm̄su || upasāñkamītvā Bhagavantam abhvādctvā ekam antam atthām̄su ||

3. Ekam antam̄ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||  
 santidha<sup>7</sup> kamaniyāni yesu baddho<sup>8</sup> ||  
 yesu pamatto<sup>9</sup> apunāgamanam̄ ||  
 anāgantvā puriso<sup>10</sup> maccudheyeyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham̄ || chandajam dukkham̄ ||  
 chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-  
 yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni<sup>11</sup> loke ||  
 sañkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||  
 titthanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||  
 ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mamañpi ; S<sup>3</sup> mamañ pi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and B.; S<sup>2-3</sup> Addhāhi. <sup>3</sup> B. pa-  
 sattham̄. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. <sup>5</sup> B. ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pasāññā; B. samaññā.  
<sup>7</sup> SS. Santica. <sup>8</sup> B. kāmesu bandho. <sup>9</sup> SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.  
<sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. anāgautapuriso; B. anāgantā. <sup>11</sup> SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānam ||  
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 tam nāmarūpasmin asajjamānam ||  
 akiñcanam nānupatatanti dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Pahāsi saikham<sup>2</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 acchechī<sup>4</sup> tañham idha nāmarūpe ||  
 tam<sup>5</sup> chinnagantham<sup>6</sup> anigham nirāsam ||  
 pariyesamāna na ca ajjhagamum<sup>7</sup> ||  
 devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||  
 saggesu vā<sup>8</sup> sabbanivesanesū ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum<sup>10</sup> tathā vimuttam ||  
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||  
 deva manussā idha vā huram vā ||  
 naruttamam athacaram narānam ||  
 ye tam namassanti pasamṣiyā te ti || ||

Pasamṣiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> ||  
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||  
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ||  
 aññāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya ||  
 saṅgātigā<sup>12</sup> te pi<sup>13</sup> bhavanti bhikkhū ti || ||

### § 5. Ujjhānasāññino.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasāñnikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̄su. || Upasa-  
 kamitvā vehāsam atṭhamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.  
<sup>2</sup> SS. Sangam (alias kañkham; see II. 10). <sup>3</sup> SS. nu (or ta) vināmamāgā.  
<sup>4</sup> B. acchejī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS. nājjhagamum. (See II. 10). <sup>8</sup> SS. omit saggesu vā. <sup>9</sup> Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. <sup>q.v.</sup> <sup>10</sup> B. tam ce nidukkham. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū (?). <sup>12</sup> C. seems to read sañbhāgitā (or rather sañkhātigā). <sup>13</sup> SS. te hi pi.

3. Vehāsam̄ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye<sup>1</sup> ||  
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttam̄ theyyena<sup>2</sup> tassa tam̄ || ||  
yam̄ hi kayirā tam̄ hi vade || yam̄ na kayirā na tam̄ vade ||  
akarontam bhāsamānānam<sup>3</sup> || parijānanti pāṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidam<sup>4</sup> bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||  
anukkamitum̄ ve<sup>5</sup> sakkā || yāyam̄ pāṭipadā daṭṭhā<sup>6</sup> ||  
yāya<sup>7</sup> dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyam̄ ||  
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyam̄ patiṭṭhahitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipātitvā Bhagavantam etad avocūm || ||

Accayo<sup>8</sup> no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūlhā yathā akusalā yā mayam̄ Bhagavantam asādetabbam<sup>9</sup> amaññimhā || tāsaṃ no<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patigāñhatu āyatīm samvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitam pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo vehāsam abbhuggañchum<sup>11</sup> || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantinam̄ || yo ve<sup>12</sup> na patigāñhati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram̄ pāṭimucecatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha<sup>13</sup> || no cīdhāpagatam<sup>14</sup> siyā ||  
verāni na<sup>15</sup> ca sammeyyum̄ || kenidha<sup>16</sup> kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam<sup>17</sup> ||  
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca<sup>18</sup> dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pavedayi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> theyya na. <sup>3</sup> B. abhāsamānānam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na idam. <sup>5</sup> B. ye; SS. anukkamitave<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> SS. pāṭipadālā. <sup>7</sup> SS. yāyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> accaye. <sup>9</sup> SS. apasādetabbam̄. <sup>10</sup> SS. vo. <sup>11</sup> B. abbhuggaccha; S<sup>2</sup> seems to have <sup>o</sup>gañjumi. <sup>12</sup> B. ce. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjatha. <sup>14</sup> SS. cīdhā apagatam; C. cīdhā apaha-tam. <sup>15</sup> SS. have not na. <sup>16</sup> SS. konidha. <sup>17</sup> SS. apāhataṇ. <sup>18</sup> SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||  
tass<sup>1</sup>-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṁ<sup>2</sup> ||  
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca<sup>3</sup> dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayam desayantinam || yo ce na patigañhati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || yan veram<sup>4</sup> pañimuccati ||  
tam veram nâbhinandâmi || pañigâñhâmi vo-ccayan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

### § 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamîmsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhvâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhamîmsu ||

3. Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||  
no ce assaddhiyam<sup>6</sup> avatîñhati<sup>7</sup> ||  
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti<sup>8</sup> || .  
saggam ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||  
samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
tam nâmârûpasmim asajjamânam ||  
akiñcanam nânupatanti saṅgâ ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

✓ Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||  
appamâdam ca medhâvî || dhanam settham va rakkhati || ||  
Mâ pamâdam<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavam<sup>11</sup> ||  
appamatto hi jhâyanto<sup>12</sup> || pappoti paramam sukhan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kassa. <sup>2</sup> SS. apâgataṁ. <sup>3</sup> SS. yo dha. <sup>4</sup> B. sa veram. <sup>5</sup> SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. <sup>6</sup> B. assaddhiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> otîñhati. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C; S<sup>1</sup> yato sâ ca kitti ca tam tassa hoti; S<sup>2,3</sup> vatam tassa hoti. <sup>9</sup> See above No. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. Nappamâdam. <sup>11</sup> B. kâmaruptisandhavam. <sup>12</sup> After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sakkесu viharati Kapilavatthusmīṁ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo<sup>1</sup> yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam̄ dassanāya bhikkusaṅghañca ||

2. Atha kho catunnām Sudhāvāsakāyikānām devatānām<sup>2</sup> etad ahosi || Ayaṁ kho Bhagavā Sakkесu viharati Kapilavatthusmīṁ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam̄ dassanāya bhikkusaṅghañca || Yannūna mayaṁ pi<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike<sup>4</sup> pacceka<sup>5</sup>gāthām̄ bhāseyyāmāti ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitat̄ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritat̄ vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup> || evam evam Sudhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātūr ahesum<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu ||

Ekam antam̄ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmīm || devakāyā samāgatā ||  
āgatamha imam̄ dhammasamayam ||  
dakkhitāye aparājitasaṅghan-ti ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||  
cittam attano ujukam akamsu ||  
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||  
indriyāni rakkhanti pañditā ti. ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. devatā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devānam. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>4</sup> SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. <sup>5</sup> B paccekañ. <sup>6</sup> In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitañ . . . samāñcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). <sup>7</sup> SS. ahapsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâm gâttham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ<sup>1</sup> khilam<sup>2</sup> chetvâ paligham ||  
indakhîlam ohacca<sup>3</sup> -m- anejâ ||  
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||  
cakkhumatâ<sup>4</sup> sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham sarañam gatâse ||  
na te gamissanti apâyabhûmin<sup>5</sup> ||  
pahâya mânusam deham ||  
devakâyam paripuressantîti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 8. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismiñ migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pâdo<sup>7</sup> sakalikâya<sup>8</sup> khato hoti || Bhûsa sudam Bhagavato vedanâ<sup>9</sup> vattanti sa-rîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudam Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihañnamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catugguṇam<sup>10</sup> saṅghâtim paññâ-petvâ dakkhiñena passena sîhaseyyam kappesi<sup>11</sup> pâde pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanñâ kevalakappañ Maddakucchim obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasânkamîmsu || || upasânkamîtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

5. Ekam antam ñhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jetvâ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> khîlam. <sup>3</sup> C. and (I think) S<sup>2</sup>; B. uhacca; S<sup>1</sup> ûhacca; S<sup>3</sup> ûpacca. <sup>4</sup> C. cakkhumattâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). <sup>5</sup> SS. apâyam (without bhûmim). <sup>6</sup> B. °purissantîti. <sup>7</sup> SS. pâde. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. sakhalikâya; S<sup>2-3</sup> sakalikâkhato. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. <sup>10</sup> B. catugupam. <sup>11</sup> B. kappeti.

Nâgo vata bho samaño Gotamo || nâgavatâ ca samuppannâ<sup>1</sup>  
sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||  
sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam  
udânesi || ||

Sihô vata bho samaño Gotamo || sîhavatâ ca samuppannâ  
sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||  
sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam  
udânesi || ||

Âjâniyo vata bho samaño Gotamo || âjânîyavatâ ca sam-  
uppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ  
amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
nam udânesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaño Gotamo || nisabhavatâ ca sam-  
uppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ  
amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
nam udânesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaño Gotamo || dhorayhavatâ ca sam-  
uppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ  
amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
udânam udânesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaño Gotamo || dantavatâ ca samuppannâ  
sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||  
sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
udânam udânesi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Passa samâdhi-subhâvitam<sup>3</sup> cittam ca vimuttam || na câ-  
bhinatam<sup>4</sup> na câpanatam<sup>5</sup> na ca susaṅkhâraniggaya cárita-  
vatam<sup>6</sup> || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisasiham purisa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. panuppannâ here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. imam gâtham abhâsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit samâdhi; B. subhâvito; C. samâdhîm . . . suvimuttiñ. <sup>4</sup> SS. navâpa-  
hitatam; C. seems to read abhiputatam and atinatam. <sup>5</sup> SS. and C. upanatam.  
<sup>6</sup> B. vâri(?)vâvatañ; C. dhâritam vatañ and further on varityâ vattam.

âjânîyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam  
atikkamitabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasatam<sup>1</sup> samam || tapassibrâhmanâcaram<sup>2</sup> ||  
cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||  
hînattarûpâ<sup>3</sup> na pâramgamâ te ||

Tañhâdhipannâ vata silabaddhâ<sup>4</sup> ||  
lûkham tapam vassasatam carantâ ||  
Cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||  
hînattarûpâ na pâramgamâ te<sup>5</sup> || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi ||  
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||  
eko araññe viharam pamatto ||  
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pâram<sup>6</sup> || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||  
succetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araññe viharam appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâran-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunnâ-dhîtâ* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam  
viharati mahâvane Kûtagâra-sâlâyam || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadâ<sup>7</sup> Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhikkantâya  
rattiyâ abhikkantavaññâ kevalakappam mahâvanam obhâsetvâ  
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâñkami || upasâñkamitvâ Bhagavantam  
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭhâsi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam thitâ kho sa devatâ Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa  
dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vesâliyam vane viharantam ||  
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

<sup>1</sup> B. "vedâ". <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> caranti. <sup>3</sup> C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.  
<sup>4</sup> B. silabandhâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. add ti. <sup>6</sup> B. "pâranti. See I. 9. <sup>7</sup> B. Kokanudâ.  
<sup>8</sup> This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadâ Pajjunnassadhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmin abhivande ||  
 Kokanadā Pajunnassa dhītā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Sutam eva me pure<sup>2</sup> āsi dhammo ||  
 cakkhumatānubuddho ||  
 sā-ham dāni<sup>3</sup> sakkhi jānāmi ||  
 munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammam<sup>4</sup> ||  
 vigurahantā<sup>5</sup> caranti dummedhā ||  
 upenti Roruvam ghoram ||  
 cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme<sup>6</sup> ||  
 khantiyā upasamena upetā ||  
 pahāya mānusam deham ||  
 devakāyam paripuressantī ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

47046

§ 10. *Pajunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati mahāvane Kūṭagāra-sālāyam || ||

2. Atha kho Cūla-Kokanadā<sup>8</sup> Pajunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṇi mahāvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi ||

Ekam antam tītā kho sā devatā Cūla-Kokanadā Pajunnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā<sup>9</sup> vijjupabhāsavāṇṇā ||  
 Kokanadā Pajunnassa dhītā ||  
 buddham ca dhammam ca namassamānā ||  
 gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālivane viharagam (or viharaham ; S<sup>1</sup> viharantam) sāram (S<sup>1</sup> uggaśāram) sambuddhaṇi Kokāhamasmin (S<sup>1</sup> hamismin ; S<sup>2</sup> hamisvīṇi) abhivaunde. <sup>2</sup> B. omits me ; S<sup>2-3</sup> sumavamepure<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> SS. sādāni. <sup>4</sup> B. ye keci ariyam dhammam. <sup>5</sup> SS. viharantā. <sup>6</sup> B. ariye dhamme. <sup>7</sup> B. "purissantī. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. <sup>8</sup> SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. <sup>9</sup> SS. Idha<sup>o</sup>.

Bahunâ pi kho tam<sup>1</sup> vibhajeyyam ||  
 pariyyâena tâdiso dhammo ||  
 sañkhittam atham lapayissâmi ||  
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ<sup>2</sup> vacasâ manasâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kâyena vâ<sup>4</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaño ||  
 dukkham na sevetha anatthasamphitan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catutlho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||  
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikam || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

#### CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhi-  
 kkantavaññâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhâ-  
 gavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-  
 detvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam tîhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ  
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

#### § 1. *Âdittam.*

Âdittasmim agârasmim || yam nîharati bhâjanam ||  
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yam tattha dayhatîti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Evam âdîpito<sup>7</sup> loko || jarâya marañena ea ||  
 nîhareth-eva dânenâ || dinnam hoti sunîhatam<sup>8</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kayirâtha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit manasâ. <sup>4</sup> SS. kâyena vâcâ (or  
 vâvâ; perhaps vâ mû) <sup>5</sup> Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. <sup>6</sup> SS. dayhati.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> âdipito; B. âdittako. <sup>8</sup> So SS.; B. sunibbhatañ; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam<sup>1</sup> hoti || nādinnam hoti tam tathā ||  
corā haranti rājāno || aggī<sup>2</sup> dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarirām sapariggaham ||  
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca<sup>3</sup> dadetha ca ||  
datvā<sup>4</sup> bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||  
anindito saggam upeti thānan-ti || ||

### § 2. *Kimñada.*

Kimñada balado hoti || kimñada hoti vāñnado ||  
kimñada sukhado hoti || kimñada hoti cakkhudo ||  
ko<sup>5</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vāñnado ||  
yāñnado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||  
so<sup>6</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayañ ||  
umatañ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsatiti || ||

### § 3. *Annam.*

·Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo<sup>7</sup> devamānusā ||  
atha ko<sup>8</sup> nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-  
tīti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Ye nañ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||  
tam eva annam bhajati || asmiñ loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheram<sup>10</sup> || dejjā dānam malābhībhū ||  
puññani paralokasmīm<sup>11</sup> || patiññhā honti pañinan-ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

### § 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvatṭam<sup>13</sup> || timalam pañcapattharam ||  
samuddam<sup>14</sup> dvādasāvatṭam<sup>15</sup> || pātālam atari<sup>16</sup> isiti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham phalam; B. phalañi sukham. <sup>2</sup> B. aggī. <sup>3</sup> bhuñjethava.  
<sup>4</sup> B. udde ca. <sup>5</sup> SS. yo. <sup>6</sup> SS. yo. <sup>7</sup> B. ubhayē. <sup>8</sup> SS. kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> yam anu (apu?); abhinandati; S<sup>1</sup> yam'annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). <sup>10</sup> SS. omit ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvirāvatṭam; S<sup>1-2</sup> dvāvaddham. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> samudadvādasāvatṭam; S<sup>3</sup> samudadvādasāvatṭam.  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arati.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanāmaṇi nipuṇatthadassim<sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññādadam kāmalaye asattam ||  
 tam passatha sabbavidū sumedham ||  
 ariye pathē kamamānaṇi mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

✓ Accharāgāṇasaṅghuṭṭham || pisācagāṇasevitam ||  
 vanan-tam mohanam nāma || katham yātrā bhavissatīti || ||

Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||  
 ratho akujano<sup>2</sup> nāma || dhammadacakkehi samyuto<sup>3</sup> || ||

Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa<sup>4</sup> parivāraṇam ||  
 dhammāham sārathim<sup>5</sup> brūmi || sammādiṭṭhipure javam || ||

Yassa etādisam<sup>6</sup> yānam || itthiyā purisassa vā ||  
 sa ve<sup>7</sup> etena yānena || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

✓ Kesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ||  
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||

Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||  
 papañ ca udapānañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam<sup>8</sup> ||  
 tesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ||  
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || te janā saggagāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
 āvuttham<sup>9</sup> dhammarājena || pītisañjananam mama || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nipunattha<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> SS. aññūjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutam. <sup>4</sup> SS. satassa. <sup>5</sup> SS. sārathī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> etādiso. <sup>7</sup> SS. seem to have cc. <sup>8</sup> C. notices the reading upasayam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> avuttha; S<sup>3</sup> avuttam; B. āvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṁ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi pañdito poso || sampassam attam attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||  
 yo pi pāragato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha<sup>2</sup> maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesam dadamānānam || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 kimdiso<sup>3</sup> tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||  
 bhavantam<sup>4</sup> puṭṭhum ḍagamma || katham jānemu tam  
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesam dadamānānam || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 nirayam tiracchānayoniṁ || yamalokam uppajjare ||  
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||  
 colam piṇḍo ratī khidḍā || yattha kicchena<sup>5</sup> labbhati ||  
 parato āsimṣare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||  
 ditṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye<sup>6</sup> ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññam pucchāma Gotama<sup>7</sup> ||  
 ye dha<sup>8</sup> laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||  
 kimdiso<sup>9</sup> tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||  
 bhavantam<sup>10</sup> puṭṭhum ḍagamma || katham jānemu tam  
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā || ||  
 ete sagge pakāsenti<sup>11</sup> || yattha te upapajjare<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pāram gato. <sup>2</sup> B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. <sup>3</sup> SS. kidiso. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> B. yathākicceña. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> samparāyo. <sup>7</sup> SS. Gotamam. <sup>8</sup> B. Ye ca here and further on. <sup>9</sup> SS. kidiso. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>11</sup> B. saggā pakāsanti. <sup>12</sup> B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajāyare kule ||  
 colam pindo ratī khiddā || yatthākicchena<sup>1</sup> labbhati || ||  
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare<sup>2</sup> ||  
 ditṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye<sup>3</sup> ca suggatīti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭikaro.*

Avihām upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇā || tīṇṇā loka visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te<sup>4</sup> atarum pañkam<sup>5</sup> || maccudheyyam suduttaram<sup>6</sup> ||  
 te<sup>6</sup> hitvā mānusam deham<sup>7</sup> || dibbayogam<sup>7</sup> upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca<sup>8</sup> || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
 Bhaddiyo Khanḍadevo ca<sup>9</sup> || Bāhuraggi<sup>10</sup> ca Piṅgiyo<sup>11</sup> ||  
 te hitvā mānusam deham<sup>7</sup> || dibbayogam upaceagun-ti || ||

Kusalam<sup>12</sup> bhāsasi<sup>13</sup> tesam || mārapāsappahāyinam<sup>14</sup> ||  
 kassa te dhamnam aññāya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabandha-  
 naṇ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra<sup>15</sup> tava sāsanā ||  
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabandha-  
 nam<sup>16</sup> || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
 tam<sup>17</sup> te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabandha-  
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhīram<sup>18</sup> bhāsasi<sup>16</sup> vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham<sup>19</sup> ||  
 kassa tvam<sup>20</sup> dhammam aññaya<sup>17</sup> || vācam<sup>18</sup> bhāsasi īdisan-  
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsiṁ || Vehaṭinge<sup>19</sup> ghaṭikaro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsiṁ || Kassapassa upāsako<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S. 1.<sup>3</sup> yattha kicchena ; B. yatthākicchena (as above). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasavattīva<sup>2</sup> ;  
 vasavatti pamodare. <sup>3</sup> C. and S<sup>1-2</sup> samparāye. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ko ca ko ; S<sup>2</sup> Ko  
 ke. <sup>5</sup> SS. saṅgam. <sup>6</sup> SS. ke. <sup>7</sup> SS. dibbam yogam. <sup>8</sup> B. Palagāndo.  
 SS. Bhaddiyo. <sup>9</sup> Bhaddadevo ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bahudantī. <sup>11</sup> B. Singiyo. <sup>12</sup> SS.  
 usalf. <sup>13</sup> SS. bhāsasi. <sup>14</sup> SS. acchidum here and further on ; but in the Deva-  
 itta-S. acchidum. <sup>15</sup> SS. na aññatra. <sup>16</sup> SS. bhāsasi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammam nāya.  
 SS. vācā. <sup>18</sup> Or Vebhalinge here and further on. <sup>20</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakħā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte<sup>1</sup> satta bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīne || tiṇṇe<sup>3</sup> loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etam tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṭinge ghaṭikāro ||  
mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakħā ti || ||  
evam etam purānānam || sahāyānam ahu saigamo ||  
ubhinnām bhāvitattānam || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

Âditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddānām ||

Âdittām Kimdadam Annām ||  
Ekamūla Anomiyām ||  
Accharā Vanaropetām<sup>5</sup> ||  
Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

## CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

### § 1. Jarā.

Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu || kimsu sādhu patiṭṭhitam<sup>6</sup> ||  
kimsu narānam ratanam<sup>7</sup> || kimsu corehi duharan-ti || ||  
Silām yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā<sup>7</sup> ||  
paññā narānam ratanam<sup>8</sup> || puññam corehi duharan-ti || ||

### § 2. Ajarasā.

Kimsu ajarasā sādhu || kimsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam<sup>9</sup> ||  
kimsu narānam ratanam<sup>10</sup> || kimsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> vimuttā ; S<sup>2</sup> vimutto. <sup>2</sup> SS. bhikkhavo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīno tiṇṇo. <sup>4</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khīna tiṇṇā ; S<sup>1,2</sup> vacanam jeto ; S<sup>3</sup> vatamam jeto. <sup>6</sup> B. patiṭṭhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. patiṭṭhitam.

Silam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhitthitā<sup>1</sup> ||  
paññā narānam ratanam || puññam corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kimsu pathavato<sup>2</sup> mittam || kimsu mittam sake ghare ||  
kim mittam<sup>3</sup> atthajātassa || kim mittam samparāyikan-  
ti || ||

Sattho<sup>4</sup> pathavato<sup>5</sup> mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||  
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunam ||  
sayam katāni puññāni || tam mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kimsu vatthu manussānam || kimsu-dha paramā sakhā ||  
kimsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pānā pathavim sitā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||  
Puttā vatthu<sup>7</sup> manussānam || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||  
vutthibhūtā<sup>8</sup> upajivanti || ye pānā pathavim sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu<sup>9</sup> tassa vidhāvati ||  
kimsu samsāram āpādi<sup>10</sup> || kimsu tassa mahabbayan-ti || ||  
Taṇhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
kimsu samsāram āpādi || kismā<sup>11</sup> na parimuccatīti || ||  
Taṇhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. adhitthitam. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavasato. <sup>3</sup> SS. kim nimittam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satto <sup>5</sup> SS. pañcasato. <sup>6</sup> B. pathavistāti. <sup>7</sup> SS. vatthum. <sup>8</sup> SS. vutthim bhūtā. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit su. <sup>10</sup> B. āpādi always. <sup>11</sup> SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṁsu janeti purisam || kiṁsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kiṁsu samsāram āpādi || kiṁsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||  
 Tañhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto samsāram āpādi || kammam tassa parāyanan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.<sup>2</sup>

Kiṁsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṁsu rattindivakkhayo ||  
 kiṁ malam<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyassa || kiṁ sinānam anodakan-  
 ti || ||

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti<sup>4</sup> || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||  
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || ethāyam sajjate<sup>5</sup> pajā ||  
 tapo brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṁsu dutiyam purisassa hoti || kiṁsu c-enam pasāsatī ||  
 kissa cābhirato<sup>6</sup> macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī || ||  
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsatī ||  
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṁsu nidānam gāthānam<sup>7</sup> || kiṁsu tāsam viyañjanam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 kiṁsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṁsu gāthānam āsayo ti || ||  
 Chando nidānam gāthānam || akkharā tāsam viyañja-  
 nam<sup>8</sup> ||  
 nāmasannissitā<sup>9</sup> gāthā || kavi<sup>10</sup> gāthānam āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chattho ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittam || Vatthu tīpi Janāni ca ||  
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> parāyanan-ti. <sup>2</sup> These verses recur below I. 8. 6. <sup>3</sup> SS. mūlam.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. akkhāto. <sup>5</sup> SS. sajjato. <sup>6</sup> SS. kissābhirato. <sup>7</sup> B. kiṁsu gāthānam  
 byañjanam. <sup>8</sup> B. akkharānam viyañjanam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kavi.

## CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṁsu sabbam addhabhavi<sup>1</sup> || kismā<sup>2</sup> bhīyo na vijjati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati<sup>3</sup> loko || kenassu parikissati<sup>4</sup> ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Cittena nīyati<sup>5</sup> loko || cittena parikissati ||  
 citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||  
 taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṁsu samyojano loko || kiṁsu tassa vicāraṇam ||  
 kissassa<sup>6</sup> vippahānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||  
 Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 taṇhāya vippahānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṁsu sambandhano loko || kiṁsu tassa vicāranam || ||  
 kissassa vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. atṭha<sup>o</sup>; C. anda<sup>o</sup> and also andha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kissā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīyatim (?) ; S<sup>2-3</sup> yatam. <sup>4</sup> B. parikissati always. <sup>5</sup> SS. nīyati here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. sassu here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. (supported by C.) vicārāna here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam ||  
taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato<sup>1</sup> loko || kenassu<sup>2</sup> parivārito ||  
kena sallena otiṇno || kissa dhūpāyito<sup>3</sup> sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
taṇhāsallena otiṇno || ichādhūpāyito<sup>4</sup> sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uḍḍito<sup>5</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
kenassu<sup>6</sup> pihipto loko || kismim loko patitthito ti ||

Taṇhāya uḍḍito loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
maccunā pihipto loko || dukkhe loko patitthito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihipto loko || kismim loko patitthito ||  
kenassu uḍḍito<sup>7</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihipto loko || dukkhe loko patitthito ||  
taṇhāya uḍḍito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Iechā.*

Kenassu bajjhati<sup>8</sup> loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||  
kissassu<sup>9</sup> vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-  
ti ||

Iechāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||  
icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kenassabbhāsato. <sup>2</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>3</sup> SS. kissā dhūmāyito <sup>4</sup> SS. dhū-  
māyito. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S<sup>2,3</sup> except in  
one passage; C. uddito. <sup>6</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> uḍḍito here only. <sup>8</sup> SS.  
kenassa ba (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) jjhati. <sup>9</sup> SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismim̄ loko samuppanno || kismim̄ kubbati santhavam̄ ||  
kissâ<sup>1</sup> loko upâdâya || kismim̄ loko vihañnatîti || ||

Chasu<sup>2</sup> loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavam̄ ||  
channam eva upâdâya || chasu loko vihañnatîti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nâmam Cittam̄ ca Tañhâ ca ||  
Samyojanam ca Bandhanâ ||  
Abbhâhat-Uddito<sup>3</sup> Pihito ||  
Icchâ Lokena te dasâ ti || ||

## CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antam̄ thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam̄ gâthâya  
ajjhahbhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvâ.*

Kîmsu chetvâ<sup>4</sup> sukham̄ seti || kîmsu chetvâ na socati ||  
kissassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammassa || vadham̄ rocesi Gotamâ ti || ||  
Kodham̄ chetvâ sukham̄ seti || kodham̄ chetvâ na socâti ||  
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||  
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kîmsu rathassa paññâñam̄ || kîmsu paññâñam aggino ||  
kîmsu ratthassa paññâñam̄ || kîmsu paññâñam itthiyâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kismim̄. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> chassu. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) have uddito here.  
SS. jhatvâ here and further on; C. ghatvâ. <sup>5</sup> B. kis-assu. <sup>6</sup> These gîthâs will  
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmâna- S. I. 1; Sakka-  
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhūmo paññāṇam aggino ||  
rājā ratṭhassa paññāṇam || bhattā paññāṇam itthiyāti || ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṁśūdha vittam purisassa setṭham ||  
kiṁsu suciṇno sukham āvahāti ||  
kiṁsu have sādutaram<sup>1</sup> rasāṇam ||  
katham<sup>2</sup> jīviṁ jīvitam āhu setṭhan-ti || ||

Saddhiidha vittam purisassa setṭham ||  
dhammo suciṇno sukham āvahāti ||  
saccam have sādutaram rasāṇam ||  
paññājjivim jīvitam āhu setṭhaṇ ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Vuttī.*

Kiṁsu uppatatam setṭham || kiṁsu nipatatam varam ||  
kiṁsu pavajamānāṇam || kiṁsu pavadatam varan-ti || ||

Bijam<sup>4</sup> uppatatam setṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatatam varā<sup>5</sup> ||  
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadatam varo-ti || ||

Vijjā uppatatam setṭhā<sup>6</sup> || avijjā nipatatam varā ||  
saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadatam varo-ti || ||

§ 5. *Bhītā.*

Kiṁśūdha bhītā<sup>7</sup> janatā anekā ||  
maggo v-anekāyatanaṇam pavutto ||  
puechāmi tam Gotama bhūripaṇī ||  
kismim tħito paralokam na bhāye ti || ||

Vācam manāñca pañidhāya sammā ||  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||  
bahvannapāṇam<sup>8</sup> gharām āvasanto ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sādhutaram. <sup>2</sup> B. kiṁsu. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. Vijam; S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Bijā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> varam. <sup>6</sup> SS. setṭham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gitam. <sup>8</sup> B. and C. bahunna<sup>o</sup>.

saddho mudū samvibhāgī vadaññū ||  
etesu dhammesu ṭhito catusu ||  
paralokam na bhāye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jirati.*

Kim<sup>1</sup> jirati kim na jirati || kim<sup>1</sup> uppatho ti vuccati ||  
kimsu dhammānam paripantho<sup>2</sup> || kimsu rattindivakkha-  
yo<sup>3</sup> ||  
kim malam brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakam ||  
katī lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittam na tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
bhavantam<sup>5</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-  
yan-ti || ||

Rūpam jirati maccānam || nāmagottam na jirati ||  
rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānam paripan-  
tho<sup>6</sup> ||  
vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||  
etthāyam sajjate<sup>7</sup> pajā ||  
tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakam<sup>8</sup> || ||  
Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni<sup>9</sup> || yattha cittam na tiṭṭhati ||  
alassāñca<sup>10</sup> pamādoca || anuṭṭhānam asamyamo ||  
niddā tandī ca te chidde || sabbaso tam vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issarayi.*

Kimsu issariyam loke || kimsu bhaṇḍānam uttamam ||  
kimsu satthalamālā<sup>11</sup> loke || kimsu lokasmim abbudām || ||  
kimsu harantam<sup>12</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>13</sup> ko piyo ||  
kimsu punappanāyantam || abhinandanti pāṇḍitāti || ||  
Vaso<sup>14</sup> issariyam loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam<sup>15</sup> uttamam ||  
kodho satthalamālā loke || corā lokasmim abbudā || ||  
coram harantam<sup>16</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>17</sup> samaṇo piyo ||  
samaṇam punappunāyantam || abhinandanti pāṇḍitāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kimsu. <sup>2</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>3</sup> B. rattidiva<sup>a</sup> here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>  
ittenā tiṭṭhati. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sajjato.  
See above, VI. 8. <sup>8</sup> B. chinde lokasmim cha chiddāni. <sup>10</sup> B. ālasyāñca.  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satthāmalām; B. satta<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2-4</sup> harentam . . . harento. <sup>13</sup> B. haranto  
ā pana. <sup>14</sup> So B. and C.; SS. vayo. <sup>15</sup> SS bhaccānam here (and above,  
except S<sup>2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> harante; S<sup>2</sup> harenti (or te); S<sup>3</sup> harente. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||  
 kimsu mucceyya<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>2</sup> || pāpiyam<sup>3</sup> ca na mocaye-  
 ti || ||

Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||  
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim<sup>4</sup> || pāpikam<sup>5</sup> ca na mocaye-  
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam || kimsu bhogānam āsayo ||  
 kimsu naram parikassati<sup>6</sup> || kimsu lokasmīm dujjaham ||  
 kismīm baddhā<sup>7</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||  
 Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri<sup>8</sup> bhogānam āsayo ||  
 icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmīm dujjahā ||  
 icchābaddhā<sup>9</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kimsu lokasmīm pajjoto || kimsu lokasmīm jāgaro ||  
 kimsu kamme sajivānam<sup>10</sup> || kim assa<sup>10</sup> iriyāpatho. || ||  
 kimsu alasam analasañca<sup>11</sup> || mātā puttam va posati ||  
 kimsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathavim sītāti<sup>12</sup> || ||  
 Paññā lokasmīm pajjoto || sati lokasmīm jāgaro ||  
 gāvo kamme sajivānam<sup>13</sup> || sītassa<sup>13</sup> iriyāpatho ||  
 vuṭṭhi alasam analasañca<sup>14</sup> || mātā puttam va posati ||  
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathavim sitā ti<sup>15</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Araṇḍ.*

Kesu-dha aranā loke || kesam vusiṭam na nassati ||  
 ke-dha iccham<sup>16</sup> parijananti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>2</sup> SS. kalyāṇi. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpikam here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kalyāṇam. <sup>5</sup> SS. pāpiyam. <sup>6</sup> SS. parikadhati; C. has parikassati, but  
 explains parikadhati. <sup>7</sup> B. bandhā. <sup>8</sup> B. siri. <sup>9</sup> B. icchabandhā. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
 kimsucassa. <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> alasam nalasañca; B. ālasyānalasñanca. <sup>12</sup> B. pa-  
 thavītā. <sup>13</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> sītassa. <sup>14</sup> B. vittam ālasyānalasyam. <sup>15</sup> See above,  
 above, VI. 4. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kedhammaccham; S<sup>2</sup> ko<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> kedhammacchā.

kiṁsu mātā pītā bhātā || vandanti nam patit̄hitam ||  
 kāṁsu idha<sup>1</sup> jātihīnam || abhivādenti khattiya ti || ||  
 Samanādha aranā loke || samanānam vusitam na nassati ||  
 samanā iccham<sup>2</sup> parijananti || samanānam bhojisiyam  
 sadā || ||  
 Samanām mātā pītā bhātā || vandanti nam patit̄hitam ||  
 samanādha<sup>3</sup> jātihīnam || abhivādenti khattiya-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo atthamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||  
 Vuṭṭhi Bhītā Na-jirati ||  
 Issaram Kāmam Pātheyyam ||  
 Pajjoto Arañena cā-ti || ||

Devatā-Samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kiṁsu ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṁsudha ; S<sup>3</sup> kiṁsudha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchā. <sup>3</sup> B. C. S<sup>2-3</sup> samanādha.

## BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

### CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

#### § 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavāno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam tħito<sup>1</sup> kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||
2. Tena hi Kassapo taññev-ettha<sup>3</sup> paṭibhātūti || ||
3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha<sup>4</sup> || samanupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||
4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanuñño satthā ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanuñño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇam katvā tathāv-antaradhbāyīti || ||

#### § 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme || ||
2. Ekam antam tħito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imām gātham abhāsi || ||  
Bhikkhu siyā jhāyi<sup>6</sup> vimuttacitto ||  
ākaṅkhe ca<sup>7</sup> hadayassānuppattim ||  
lokassa īatvā udayabbayañca<sup>8</sup> ||  
sucetaso asito<sup>9</sup> tadānisamāñso ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. thitā. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>3</sup> anusāsaninti; S<sup>1-2</sup> anusāsininti. <sup>3</sup> SS. seem to have nañño<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhikkhetha. <sup>5</sup> SS. abhivādetvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāyi (S<sup>2</sup> omits yi). <sup>7</sup> B. ce; omitted by S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> SS. udayavyayañca. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. anisito. <sup>10</sup> This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Mâgho.*

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme ||
2. Atha kho Mâgho devaputto abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañpâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || Ekam antam thito kho<sup>1</sup> Mâgho devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kimsu chetvâ<sup>2</sup> sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ<sup>2</sup> na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamâti || ||
4. Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socati ||  
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabbhû ||  
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Mâgadho.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Mâgadho<sup>4</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kati lokasmin pâjjotâ || yehi loko pakâsati ||  
bhavantam<sup>5</sup> puttum âgamma || katham janemu tam  
mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattâro loke pâjjotâ<sup>6</sup> || pañcam-eththa na vajjati ||  
divâ tapati âdiceo || rattim âbhâti candimâ ||  
atha aggi divârattim || tuttha tattha pakâsati ||  
sambuddho tapatam settho || esâ âbha anuttarâ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Dâmali.*

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||
2. Atha kho Dâmali<sup>8</sup> devaputto abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañpâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Dâmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||
3. Karanîyam eththa<sup>9</sup> brâhmañena || padhânam akilâsunâ ||  
kâmânam vippahânena || na tenâsimstsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccam brâhmañassa<sup>10</sup> || Dâmali<sup>11</sup> Bhagavâ ||  
katakicco hi<sup>12</sup> brâhmaño || || Yâva na gâdham labhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> thitâ<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> thitâ kho sâ M<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> SS. jhatvâ always as above and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> See above, Devatâ-S. VIII. 1. <sup>4</sup> SS. Mâgho. <sup>5</sup> SS. bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps SS.) lokapâjjotâ. <sup>7</sup> See above, Devatâ-S. III. 6. <sup>8</sup> SS. Dâmalo.  
<sup>9</sup> SS. etam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> Brâhmañâ natthi kicca (S<sup>3</sup> kissa). <sup>11</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>12</sup> B. ti.

nadiṣu<sup>1</sup> āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||  
gādham ca laddhāna thale ṭhito so ||  
nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
es-upamā<sup>3</sup> Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||  
khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyino ||  
pappuya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||  
nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. Kāmado.

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||  
Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) || sekha-silasamāhitā ṭhitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabhbā Bhagavā yadidam tuṭṭhi ti || ||  
Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca<sup>5</sup> || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idam cittan-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) || indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada<sup>6</sup> ||  
anariyā visame magge || papatanti avāmsirā ||

ariyānam samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. Pañcālacaṇḍo.

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsam || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho<sup>7</sup> || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti<sup>8</sup> || (Pañcālacaṇḍāti Bhagavā) || dhammam<sup>9</sup> nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccalatthamsu<sup>10</sup> || sammā<sup>11</sup> te susamāhitā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nadesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhihoti; S<sup>2-3</sup> bhāragato hi sūpamā. <sup>3</sup> SS. sūpamā. <sup>4</sup> SS. hi hohti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divācaranto ca; S<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps <sup>4</sup>) divācaranto ca. <sup>6</sup> All the MSS. kāmadā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo jhānam buddhabuddho; S<sup>3</sup> yo jhānam abuddhabuddho; S<sup>2</sup> yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> B. sambādhe pi ca tiṭṭhanti. <sup>9</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>10</sup> B. paccaladdhamisu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano<sup>1</sup> devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya ratti�ā abhikkantavaṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||
2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni<sup>2</sup> kāme || n-ekattam<sup>3</sup> upapajjatī || || Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enam<sup>4</sup> || dañham enam parakkame || sithilo<sup>5</sup> hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajañ || || Akatam dukkatañ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatañ || katañ ca sukatañ<sup>6</sup> seyyo || yañ katvā nānutappati || || Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati || sāmaññām dupparāmaññām<sup>7</sup> || nirayāyūpakadñhati<sup>8</sup> || || Yañ kiñci sitibilam<sup>9</sup> kammapam || sañkiliññham ca yañ vatañ || sañkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||
3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiñam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā ratti�ā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||
5. Imam bhikkhavo rattim Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya ratti�ā abhikkantavaṇo<sup>11</sup> kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvā mam abhvādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || || Kayirāñce kayirath-enam || dañham enam parakkame ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup>. Atha kho yātāyano. <sup>2</sup> SS. munī. <sup>3</sup> SS. ekattam (or ekantam).<sup>4</sup> B. kayirāñce kariyāthenam here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sañhilo; S<sup>3</sup> satñhilo.<sup>6</sup> B. dukkatañ . . . tappati . . . sukatañ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> dupparāmadhdham. <sup>8</sup> SS. nirayāyā upa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> SS. sathilam. <sup>10</sup> All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. <sup>11</sup> SS. "vanñā.

sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajam ||  
 Akatañ dukkatañ seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkatañ ||  
 katañ ca sukatañ seyyo || yan katvâ nânutappati ||  
 Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||  
 sâmaññam dupparâpaññham || nirayâyâpakaññhati ||  
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammapam ||  
 sañkiliññham ca yan vatam ||  
 sañkassaram brahmacariyam ||  
 na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvâ  
 mañ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ||  
 Uggâñhâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpuññatha bhi-  
 kkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamphitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ  
 âdibrahmacariyikâti || ||

§ 9. Candima.

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||  
 Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ  
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||
2. Namo te buddha vîr-athu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||  
 sambâdhapañippanno-smi || tassa me sarañam bhavâti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimam devaputtam ârabba  
 Râhum asurindam gâthâya aijjhabhâsi ||  
 Tathâgatam arabantam || Candimâ saranam gato ||  
 Râhu candam pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânukampakâti || ||
4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-  
 citvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasañkami ||  
 upasañkamitvâ samviggo lomahaññajâto ekam antam atthâsi ||  
 Ekam antam thitam kho Râhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo  
 gâthâya aijjhabhâsi ||
5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candam pamuñcasi ||  
 samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiññhasiti || ||
6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe ||  
 buddhagâthâbhîhitô-mhi<sup>2</sup> || no ce muñceyya Candiman-  
 ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remarks as above for the whole. <sup>2</sup> SS. "gâthâbhîhitô". <sup>3</sup> Already  
 published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâtha of the next sutta (*Journal  
 Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Râhunâ asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||
2. Namo te buddha vîra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇam bhavâti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Suriyam devaputtam ârabba Râhum asurindam gâthâya<sup>1</sup> ajjhabhâsi || ||
- Tathâgatam arahantam || suriyo saranam gato ||
- Râhu pamuñca suriyam || buddhâ lokânukampakâ ti || ||
- Yo andhakâre tamasi pabhamkaro<sup>2</sup> || verocano maṇḍalî uggatejo ||
- mâ Râhu gili caram antalikkhe || pajam mama<sup>3</sup> Râhu pamuñca suriyan-ti || ||
4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Suriyam devaputtam muñcivâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasainkami || upasankamitvâ samviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto ekam antam atthâsi || Ekam antam thitam kho Râhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu suriyam pamuñcasi || samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasiti || ||
6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe || buddhagâthâbhîhito-mhi<sup>4</sup> || no ce muñceyya suriyan-ti || ||
- Pathamo vaggo ||  
Tass-uddânam ||
- Dve Kassapâ ca Mâgho ca || Mâgadho Dâmali<sup>5</sup> Kâmado || Pañcâlaçando ca Tâyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasâti || ||

## CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṇḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso<sup>6</sup> devaputto abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇño kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gâthâhiya. <sup>2</sup> SS. tamas; B. pabhamkaro. <sup>3</sup> B. mamam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gâthâbhigito; S<sup>1</sup> "bhîhino. <sup>5</sup> SS. Dâmalo. <sup>6</sup> So all the MSS.; but, in the uddâna, Candimâso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhibhādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || || Ekam antam thito  
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham  
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthim gamissanti || kacche vāmakase<sup>1</sup> magā ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||

Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālam va<sup>2</sup> ambujo ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇam jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Vēṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Vēṇḍu<sup>3</sup> devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va<sup>4</sup> te manujā || Sugatam payirūpāsiya ||  
yuñja<sup>5</sup> Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||  
Ye me pavutte satthipade<sup>6</sup> || (Vēṇḍuti Bhagavā).anu-  
sikkhanti jhāyino ||

kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā<sup>7</sup> siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalatthi.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalatthi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>8</sup> kevalakappam Vēluvanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Dīgha-  
latthi devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> ||

âkaṅkhe ca<sup>11</sup> hadayassānupattim ||

lokassa īnatvā udayabbayam ca ||

sucetaso asito taddānisamso-ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaññam<sup>13</sup> ||

anāvataṁ<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato īñāpadassanam ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kacche va amakase. <sup>2</sup> SS. jālañca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 Vēṇu; S<sup>1</sup> Venu; C. Vendo.

<sup>4</sup> SS. vata. <sup>5</sup> SS. yajja. <sup>6</sup> B. sīthipude. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maccuvasagā; S<sup>1,2</sup> muccevasagā.

<sup>8</sup> SS. "vannā. <sup>9</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> SS. vippamutta-  
citto. <sup>11</sup> B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. <sup>12</sup> See above I. 2; same varieties of  
reading beyond those here noticed. <sup>13</sup> B. bhūripañña. <sup>14</sup> C. anāvattam.

Katham̄ vidham̄ sīlavantam̄ vadanti ||  
 katham̄ vidham̄ paññāvantam̄ vadanti ||  
 katham̄ vidham̄ dukkham̄ aticca iriyati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 katham̄ vidham̄ devatā pūjayan̄tī<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||  
 samāhito jhānarato satimā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 khīnāsavo antimadehadhāri<sup>5</sup> || ||  
 Tathāvidham̄ sīlavantam̄ vadanti ||  
 tathāvidham̄ paññāvantam̄ vadanti ||  
 tathāvidho dukkham̄ aticca iriyati ||  
 tathāvidham̄ devatā pūjayan̄tī || ||

§ 5. Candana.

1. Ekam antam̄ ṛhito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam̄ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati<sup>6</sup> ogham || rattindivam atandito ||  
 appatiṭhe anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā sīlasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||  
 āraddhavirīyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||  
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātīgo ||  
 nandibhavaparikkhiṇo<sup>7</sup> || so gambhīre<sup>8</sup> na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. Sudatto.

1. Ekam antam̄ ṛhito kho<sup>9</sup> Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭho || ḫayhamāno<sup>10</sup> va matthake ||  
 kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaqe-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omaṭho || ḫayhamāno va matthake ||  
 sakkāya ditṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaqe-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7. Subrahmā.

1. Ekam antam̄ ṛhito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccam utrastam idam cittam || niceam ubbiggam idam mano ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iriyati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> pūjayan̄ti. <sup>3</sup> SS. jhānapatī satimā. <sup>4</sup> B. pahinnā.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. hantima<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ko sūdha tarati; S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> kosudhatari. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.;  
 B. nandirāga. <sup>8</sup> C. adds mahoghe. <sup>9</sup> SS. add vā. <sup>10</sup> B. ḫayhamāne here and  
 further on. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

- anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||  
 sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi puechito-ti || ||
2. Na aññatra bojjhangatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasâmvarâ ||  
 na aññatra <sup>1</sup> sabbanissaggâ <sup>2</sup> || sotthim passâmi pâñinan-  
 ti || ||
3. Tatth-ev-antaradhbâyîti <sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati  
 Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho <sup>4</sup> devaputto  
 abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Añja-  
 navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami upasañ-  
 kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||
2. Ekam antam thito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ ávuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samañña socasî ti || ||

Kim jiyiththa ávusoti || ||

Tena hi samañña n-eva nandasi na ca <sup>5</sup> socasîti || ||

Evam ávuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||  
 kacci tam ekam ásinam || aratî nâbhikiratîti || ||
4. Anigho ve aham yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||  
 atho mam ekam ásinam || aratî nâbhikiratîti || ||
5. Katham tvam anigho bhikkhu || katham nandî na vijjati ||  
 katham tam <sup>6</sup> ekam ásinam || aratî nâbhikiratîti || ||
6. Aghajâtassa <sup>7</sup> ve nandî || nandijâtassa <sup>8</sup> ve aham ||  
 anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam jânâhi ávuso-ti || ||
7. Cirassam vata passâmi || brâhmañam parinibbutam ||  
 anandim anigham bhikkhum || tiñnam loke visattikan-  
 ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam <sup>10</sup> || ||

Ekam antam thito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike  
 imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> SS.  
<sup>o</sup>nissañgâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit these words. <sup>4</sup> C. kukkuṭo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> neva; S<sup>2</sup> nova.  
<sup>6</sup> SS. tvam. <sup>7</sup> SS. aghajâtassa. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and  
 explains jâtagaphassa. <sup>9</sup> Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. <sup>10</sup> Missing  
 in SS.

2. Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
 jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
 etam bhayaṁ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
 jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
 etam bhayaṁ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
 lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antam ṛhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
 āvuttham<sup>2</sup> dhammarājena || pītisamjananam mama ||  
 Kammam vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attam<sup>3</sup> attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena<sup>4</sup> ca ||  
 yo pi pārañgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-eva intaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū īmantesi || ||

4. Imam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rattiṇi aññataro devaputto abhikantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam ībhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam ībhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṛhito kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
 āvuttham<sup>8</sup> dhammarājena || pītisamjananam mama || ||  
 kammaṁ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attam<sup>9</sup> attano ||

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā-S. I. 3. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avuttham; S<sup>2</sup> avuttam; B. āvuttham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itam. <sup>4</sup> SS. silena upasamena. <sup>5</sup> See above Devatā-S. V. 8. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam. SS. omit bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> B. āvuttham; S<sup>2-3</sup> avuttha-ṇ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena<sup>1</sup> ca ||  
 yo pi pârañgato bhikkhu etâva paramo<sup>2</sup> siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ mam  
 abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

7. Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
 So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiñdiko devaputto bhavissati ||  
 Anâthapiñdiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno  
 ahositi || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakan kho Ânanda takkâya  
 pattabbam anuppattam<sup>3</sup> tayâ || Anâthapiñdiko hi so Ânanda  
 devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiñdika-vaggo dutiyo || ||  
 Tass-uddânam || ||

Candimâso ca Vençu<sup>4</sup> ca || Dighalatthi ca Nandano ||  
 Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||  
 Uttaro<sup>5</sup> navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiñdiko ti || ||

### CHAPTER III.—NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

#### § 1. Siro.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo  
 devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyanâ abhikkantavañño kevala-  
 kappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaikami ||  
 upasaikamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam  
 atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha<sup>6</sup> santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pápiyo || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati<sup>7</sup> nâññato<sup>8</sup> ||  
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sîlena upasamena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> here and above has paramâ. <sup>3</sup> B. pattibbam  
 anupattabham. <sup>4</sup> SS. Vençu. <sup>5</sup> SS. kakudhena cattâro. <sup>6</sup> B. krubetha  
 sandhavam always. <sup>7</sup> B. paññam labhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. anaññato.

sataṁ saddhammam aññāya || nāti-majjhe virocati || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 sataṁ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatim<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 sataṁ saddhammam aññāya || sattā titthanti sātatan-ti || ||  
 3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-  
 bhāsi || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 sataṁ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Khemō.*

Ekam antam ṛhito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||  
 karontā<sup>3</sup> pāpakaṁ kammam || yam hoti kaṭukapphalam || ||  
 na tam kammaṁ kataṁ sādhu || yam katvā anutappati ||  
 yassa assumukho rodam || vipākam paṭisevati || ||  
 tam ca kammaṁ kataṁ sādhu || yam katvā nānutappati ||  
 yassa patito<sup>4</sup> sumano || vipākam paṭisevati || ||  
 Patikaceva<sup>5</sup> tam kayirā || yam jaññā hitam attano ||  
 na sākaṭikam cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yathā sākaṭiko panthaṁ || samam hitvā mahāpathaṁ ||  
 visamaṁ maggam āruyha || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 evam dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||  
 mando<sup>8</sup> maccumukham patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Seri.*

1. Ekam antam ṛhito kho Seri<sup>9</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjihabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo devamānusā ||  
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinandatī<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||  
 tam eva annam bhajati || asmiṇ loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasim<sup>11</sup> || patitthā honti pāninān-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sugatim. <sup>2</sup> See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. <sup>3</sup> B. karonto. <sup>4</sup> B. patito.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. patigacceva (S<sup>1</sup>. patigacceva). <sup>6</sup> SS. parakkamo. <sup>7</sup> C. vajjhāyati.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup>. Seri. <sup>10</sup> SS. atha  
 kho nāma so yakkho yam annam abhinandati. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yâva subhâsitam idam<sup>1</sup>  
bhante Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vippasamena cetasâ ||  
tam eva annam bhajati || asmiñ loke paramhi ca ||  
Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhîbhû ||  
puññâni paralokasmîm || patîthâ honti pâñinan-ti || ||

3. Bhûtapubbâham bhante Serî<sup>2</sup> nâmam râjâ ahosim dâyako  
dânapatî dânassa vanñavâdî<sup>3</sup> || tassa mayham bhante catusu  
dvâresu dânam dîyiththa samaña-brahmaña-kapanî-ddhika<sup>4</sup>-  
vanibbaka<sup>5</sup>-yâcakânam || ||

4. Atha kho mañ bhante itthâgâram<sup>6</sup> upasañkamitvâ etad  
avoca<sup>7</sup> || || Devassa kho<sup>8</sup> dânam dîyati amhâkam dânam  
na dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devam nissâya dânâni da-  
deyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâ ti || ||

5. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi<sup>9</sup>  
dâyako dânapati dânassa vanñavâdî || dânam dassâmâ ti  
vadantânam<sup>10</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâham bhante  
pathamam dvâram<sup>11</sup> itthâgârassa adâsim || tattha itthâgâ-  
rassa dânam dîyiththa mama dânam patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho mañ bhante khattiâ anuyuttâ<sup>12</sup> upasañ-  
kamitvâ mam etad avocum || Devassa kho dânam dîyati  
itthâgârassa dânam dîyati amhâkam dânam no dîyati ||  
Sâdhu mayam pi devam nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma puññâni  
kareyyâmâti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi<sup>13</sup> dâyako  
dânapati dânassa vanñavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânam<sup>14</sup>  
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvâham bhante dutiyam dvâram<sup>15</sup>  
khattiyanam anuyuttânam<sup>16</sup> adâsim || tattha khattiyanam  
anuyuttânam dânam dîyiththa mama dânam patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho mañ bhante balakâyo upasañkamitvâ etad  
avoca || Devassa kho dânam dîyati itthâgârassa dânam dîyati  
khattiyanam anuyuttânam dânam dîyati amhâkam dânam na  
dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devam nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma  
puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. cîdam. <sup>2</sup> B. Siri. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vanñavâdî; S<sup>2</sup> vanpavâdi; S<sup>3</sup> vannam vâdî.

<sup>4</sup> B. kapanâddhika<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> C. SS. vanibbaka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. itthâgarâ. <sup>7</sup> B. avocum.

<sup>8</sup> SS. devasseva. <sup>9</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>10</sup> B. vadante always. <sup>11</sup> SS. pathamadvâram.

<sup>12</sup> B. anuyantâ. <sup>13</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>14</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>15</sup> S 1.-3 vâraṇi.

<sup>16</sup> B. anuyuttânam here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vāṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyam dvāram<sup>1</sup> balakāyassa adasim || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyitha mama dānam patikkami || ||

8. Atha kho mañ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Devassa kho dānam dīyati itthāgārassa dānam dīyati khattiyānam anuyuttānam dānam dīyati balakāyassa dānam dīyati || amhākam dānam na dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devam nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi<sup>2</sup> dāyako dānapati dānassa vāṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam<sup>3</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāram brāhmaṇagahapatikānam adasim || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānam dānam dīyitha mama dānam patikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Na kho dāni devassa<sup>4</sup> koci dānam dīyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-ham<sup>5</sup> bhante te purise etad avocam || || Tena hi bhanie yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo<sup>6</sup> sañjāyati || tato upadḍham antepuram pavesetha upadḍham tatth-eva dānam detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evam dīgharattam katānam puññānam evam dīgharattam katānam kusalānam<sup>8</sup> pariyantam nādhigacchāmi || ettakam puññānti ettako puññavipāko<sup>9</sup> ti vā ettakam sagge thātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annam bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhū ||

puññāni paralokasmim || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tatiyavāram. <sup>2</sup> B. khvāsmi. <sup>3</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>4</sup> SS. add kho. <sup>5</sup> B. vuttāham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ayo. <sup>7</sup> See above, 6, 7. <sup>8</sup> B. adds kammānam. <sup>9</sup> SS. ettako vipāko. <sup>10</sup> B. cidañ bhante. <sup>11</sup> See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antam ṛhito kho Ghaṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imam gātham abhāsi ||  
Avihām upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||
2. Ke ca te atarum pañkam || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||  
ke hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-  
ti || ||
3. Upako Phalagandō ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||  
te hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||
4. Kusalam bhāsasi tesam || mārapāsappahāyinam ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-  
nan-ti || ||
5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanā ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanam || ||  
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpam ca || ascsam uparujjhati ||  
tam te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
nan-ti || ||
6. Gambhīram bhāsasi vacam || dubbijānam sudubbuddham ||  
kassa tvam dhammam aññāya || vācam bhāsusi īdisan<sup>1</sup>-  
ti || ||
7. Kumbhakāro pure āsim || Vehaliṅge ghaṭikāro ||  
mātā-petti-bharo āsim || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacāri nirāmiso ||  
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhatā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||
8. Evam etam tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaliṅge ghaṭikāro ||  
mātāpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacāri nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhati || ||
9. Evam evam<sup>3</sup> purāṇānam || sahāyānam ahu saṅgamo ||  
ubhinnam bhāvitattānam || sarirantimadhārinan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. edisam.   <sup>2</sup> See Therī-gāthā, p. 205.   <sup>3</sup> B. etam.   <sup>4</sup> See above text  
and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araññakutikâyam<sup>1</sup> uddhatâ unnalâ<sup>2</sup> capalâ mukharâ vikiññavâcâ muñjhassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhattacittâ pâkatindriyâ<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadauposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaiikami ||upasaiikamitvâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sukhajîvino pure âsum || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||  
anicchâ piñdam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||  
loke aniccatam ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akâmu te || ||  
Dupposam katvâ attânam || gâme gâmañikâ viya ||  
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||  
sanghassa añjalim katvâ || idh-ekacce vandâm-aham || ||  
Apaviddhâ<sup>4</sup> anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te<sup>5</sup> ||  
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||  
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam ñitho kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> || sakkâ nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto<sup>7</sup> ñâtum vâ datthum vâ papuñitum vâ ti || ||

3. Yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyam<sup>8</sup> patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

4. Achariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

5. Bhûtapubbâham bhante Rohitasso nâma isi ahosim || Bhoja-putto iddhimâ vehâsañgamo<sup>10</sup> || tassa mayham bhante

<sup>1</sup> SS. kutiyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> unnalâ. <sup>3</sup> This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. apâñthâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. tathevaca. <sup>6</sup> B. upapajjati here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. antam. <sup>8</sup> B. dittheyyam. <sup>9</sup> B. subhâsitam cidam here and further on. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vebhâ.

evarūpo javo ahosi || seyyathāpi nāma dālhadhammo dhanuggho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo<sup>1</sup> katupāsano lahu-kena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṁ tālacechāyaṁ atipā-teyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṁ bhante evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi || seyyathāpi purathimasaṁuddā pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṁ bhante evarupam icchāgataṁ uppajji || aham ga-manena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmīti || ||

7. So khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhante evarūpena javena samannāgato evarūpena ca<sup>3</sup> padavītihārena aññatr-eva<sup>4</sup> asita-pita-khāyita-sāyitā aññatra uccārapassāva-kammā aññatra niddā-kila-matha-paṭīvinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi<sup>5</sup> vassasataṁ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam<sup>6</sup> antarā va<sup>7</sup> kālaṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam datth̄eyyam patteyyan-ti vadāmīti<sup>8</sup> ||

9. Na kho<sup>9</sup> panāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī<sup>10</sup> || api khvāham<sup>11</sup> āvuso imasmiññeva vyāmamatte kalevare<sup>12</sup> saññīmhi<sup>13</sup> samanake lokam ca paññāpemī lokasamudayaṁ ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodha-gāminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudācanam<sup>14</sup> ||  
na ca appatvā lokantam || dukkhā atthi pamocanam<sup>15</sup> ||  
Tasmā bhave lokavidū sumedho ||  
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo ||  
lokassa antam samitāviñnatvā ||  
nāsiṁsatī lokam imam parañ cā ti || ||

§ 7. Nando.

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits katayoggo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho ham. <sup>3</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññato ca. <sup>5</sup> B. vassasatam jīvi. <sup>6</sup> All this passage from pāpuṇissāmī to lokassa antam is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. Almost the same part from antam pāpuṇissāmī to appatvā ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit va. <sup>8</sup> After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho avuso najāyati<sup>16</sup> patteyyanti vadāmī. <sup>9</sup> SS. ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. dukkhassantakiriyam vadāmīti. <sup>11</sup> SS. cāham. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> kalebare; S<sup>3</sup> kalebare. <sup>13</sup> B. sasaññīmhi.

etam bhayam marane pekkhamano  
 puññani kayiratha sukhavahani || ||  
 2. Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
 vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||  
 etam bhayam marane pekkhamano ||  
 lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Nandivisālo devaputto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || puññam lobhena samyutam ||  
 pañkajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatī<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Chetvā nandim varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpukam ||  
 samūlam tañham<sup>4</sup> abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatī<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || Ekam antam nisinnan kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto ruccatī || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhassa avippallatthacitassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyya || Paññito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>6</sup> || malāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño<sup>7</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhikapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuttho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsaṭtho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviryo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa adutthassa amūlhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyyati || ||

<sup>1</sup> See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nandivisālo. <sup>3</sup> SS. bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sa-mūlatanham. <sup>5</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. <sup>6</sup> SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma  
 · Ânanda<sup>1</sup> abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa  
 Sâriputto na rucceyya || Pañdito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâ-  
 pañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto ||  
 hâsapâñño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâri-  
 putto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapâñño  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuttho  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahi  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa adutthassa  
 amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo<sup>2</sup> devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa  
 vanne bhañnamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto  
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasânkami || upasânkamitvâ Bhagavantam  
 abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam thito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma  
 bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa  
 âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Pañdito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâri-  
 putto || pe<sup>3</sup> || pâpagarahi bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâ-  
 ma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa  
 âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Aham pi<sup>4</sup> hi bhante yaññad<sup>5</sup>  
 eva devaputtaparisam upasânkamîm etad eva bahulam saddam  
 suñâmi || Pañdito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahi âyasmâ  
 Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa  
 avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ  
 âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhañnamâne attamanâ pamu-  
 ditâ pâtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ<sup>6</sup> vanñanibhâ upadañseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma mañiveluriyo subho jâtimâ atthamso  
 suparikammakato pañdukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate  
 ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. <sup>2</sup> SS. Susîmo here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along.

<sup>4</sup> B. ahamhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yaññâ; S<sup>3</sup> yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanṇe bhaññamâne attamanā pamoditā pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vanṇanibhâ upadâmseti ||

9. Seyyathâpi nâmâ nekkham<sup>1</sup> jambonadâm dakkhakammâraputtena sukusalasampahattâpam<sup>2</sup> pañdûkambale nikkhittam bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ || pe || upadâmseti ||

10. Seyyathâpi nâmâ<sup>3</sup> rattiyâ paccûsamayam osadhitârakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamoditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vanṇanibhâ upadâmseti ||

11. Seyyathâpi nâmâ saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdiceo nabham abbhussukkamâno<sup>4</sup> sabbam âkâsagatañ tamam<sup>5</sup> abhivihacca<sup>6</sup> bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamoditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vanṇanibhâ upadâmseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabba Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pañdito ti samaññâto || Sâriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvanññâbhato<sup>7</sup> isiti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabba Susimam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhbâsi || ||

Pañdito ti samaññâto || Sâriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kañkhati bhatiko<sup>8</sup> su-danto ti || ||

### § 10. Nānātitthiyâ.

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe iharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulâ nânâ-titthiya-sâvakâ devaputtâ lsamo ca Sahali ca Niñko ca Âkotako ca Veṭambarî ca<sup>9</sup> Iañava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantuvanñâ

<sup>1</sup> So SS. and C.; B. nikham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dakkham<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> "puttena kusala<sup>o</sup>; "kammâraputtaukkâmukhasukusalâ"; C. kammâraputtañ ukkâmukhe-ukulâlam sampahattâpam. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit nâmâ; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve, of the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> B. abbhussakkamâno. <sup>5</sup> S. tamagatam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup>,<sup>2</sup> abhivihacca; B. abhivihâna. <sup>7</sup> SS. "vanñabhato. <sup>8</sup> C. has bhattiko; S. bhâvito. <sup>9</sup> B. "sahali<sup>o</sup> nikô<sup>o</sup> vegabbhi here and further on.

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasamkainimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam thito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam<sup>1</sup> Kassapam ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati<sup>2</sup> || puññam vâ pana attano || sa ce<sup>3</sup> vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanan ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam<sup>5</sup> ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya<sup>6</sup> susamvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalahañ janena ||

samo savajjâ<sup>7</sup> virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisañ karoti<sup>8</sup> pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niñko devaputto Nigañthañ Nâtaputtam ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jeguechi<sup>9</sup> nipako bhikkhu || câtuyâma-susamvuto ||

dîttham sutâñca âccikkham<sup>10</sup> || na hi nûna<sup>11</sup> kibbisî siyâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtithiyce ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigañtha<sup>12</sup> ||

ye ca pime<sup>13</sup> Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gañassa satthâro<sup>14</sup> sâmaññapattâ<sup>15</sup> ||

na hi nûna te<sup>16</sup> sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veñbarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sagâravenâpi<sup>18</sup> chavo<sup>19</sup> sigâlo<sup>20</sup> ||

na kutthako<sup>21</sup> sîhasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gañassa satthâ ||

sâṅkassarâcâro<sup>22</sup> na satam<sup>23</sup> sarikkho ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Purapam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.

<sup>3</sup> B. va vo. <sup>4</sup> SS. arajati mâninti. <sup>5</sup> B. Makkhalim<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tapoci (S<sup>3</sup> di) guechâya. <sup>7</sup> B. pavajja. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahânunatâdîpakaruti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jeguechi. <sup>10</sup> SS. âcikkha. <sup>11</sup> SS. nahânuna<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> SS. Nigañho. <sup>13</sup> B. ye câ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. satthâte; S<sup>3</sup> has Purâñassatthâte<sup>o</sup>. <sup>15</sup> SS. sâmaññâ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>16</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> nahânñate; S<sup>1</sup> nahunate.

<sup>17</sup> SS. ajjhabhâsi. <sup>18</sup> So SS.; B. sîhâcaritena; C. saharacittena. <sup>19</sup> SS. javo.

<sup>20</sup> B. C. sîgâlo. <sup>21</sup> B. kotthako; C. kutthako. <sup>22</sup> C. vâcaro (?). <sup>23</sup> So B. and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vêtambarim devaputtam anvâ-  
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapoijigucchâya âyuttâ<sup>1</sup> || pâlayam pavivekiyam<sup>2</sup> ||  
rûpe<sup>3</sup> ca ye nivitthâse || devalokâbhinandino ||  
te ve sammânuâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ  
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huram vâ  
ye antalikkhasmi<sup>5</sup> pabhâsavaññâ ||  
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ<sup>6</sup> ||  
âmisam va macchânâm vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mânavu-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam  
îrabba Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânam<sup>7</sup> || giri settho pavuccati ||  
Seto himavatam settho || âdicco aghagâminam ||  
samuddo udadhînam<sup>8</sup> settho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||  
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nânâtitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo<sup>9</sup> ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||  
Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtitthiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttam nitthitam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ayutta (S<sup>2</sup> anutta) pâlayam. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavivekayam. <sup>3</sup> SS<sup>2,3</sup> rûpo.  
SS. samma<sup>2</sup>; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. <sup>5</sup> B. ye vanta<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. pasatthâ.  
B. rajagahîyânam; S<sup>1</sup> râjagahîyânam. <sup>8</sup> B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahâ-  
agga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kheli; S<sup>3</sup> khemî; S<sup>2</sup> kholi.

## BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PĀTHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasainkami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisārcetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam<sup>2</sup> pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānātīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Yam hi tam mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam<sup>4</sup> sammāvadamāno vadeyya || ahum hi mahārāja<sup>5</sup> anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu sammatā bahujanassa || seyyathidam Purāṇo<sup>6</sup>-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Niganṭho Nāṭhaputto<sup>7</sup> Sañjayo-belaṭṭhaputto<sup>8</sup> Kakudho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo<sup>10</sup> || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti<sup>11</sup> putṭhā samānā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abisambuddho ti na patijānanti<sup>12</sup> || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Passenadi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Bhagavam<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has not patijānātīti; S<sup>2</sup> also, but the place of the word is empty. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ tam; S<sup>2</sup> mantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahārājā. <sup>6</sup> The words Seyyathidam purāṇo are omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>; but in S<sup>2</sup> the place is white, empty. <sup>7</sup> SS. nāṭhaputto. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> belaṭṭhputto. <sup>9</sup> B. Pakuddho. <sup>10</sup> SS. -kambali (S<sup>2</sup> li). <sup>11</sup> SS. omit patijānāthāti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuttaram sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti; S<sup>2</sup> anuttaram sammāsambōti patijānanti.

✓6. Cattāro kho me<sup>1</sup> mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam<sup>2</sup> etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || ahijātam yasassinaṃ ||  
daharoti nāvajāneyya || na nam paribhave naro ||  
ṭhānam hi so manussindo rājjum laddhāna khattiyo ||  
so kuddho rājadaṇdena || tasmin pakkamate bhusam ||  
tasnā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||
9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yaththa passe bhujaṅgamān ||  
daharo ti nāvajāneyya || na nam paribhave naro ||  
uccāvacehi vanṇehi || urago carati tejasī<sup>3</sup> ||  
so āsajja dāmse<sup>4</sup> bālam || naram nāriṃ ca<sup>5</sup> ekadā ||  
tasnā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||
10. Pahūtabhakkham<sup>6</sup> jālinam<sup>7</sup> || pāvakam<sup>8</sup> kañhavattani ||  
daharo ti nāvajāneyya || na nam paribhave naro ||  
laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako ||  
so āsajja dahe<sup>9</sup> bālam || naram nāriṃ ca<sup>10</sup> ekadā ||  
tasnā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||
11. Vanam yad aggi<sup>11</sup> dāhati<sup>12</sup> || pāvako kañhavattani ||  
jāyanti tattha pārohā<sup>13</sup> || ahorattānam accaye || ||
12. Yañ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dāhati tejasā ||  
na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare<sup>14</sup> dhanam || ||  
anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu<sup>15</sup> bhavanti te || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits me. <sup>2</sup> B. sugatā || atha param. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tejasī; S<sup>3</sup> tejasā.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmso; S<sup>1-3</sup> dayho. <sup>5</sup> SS. naranāricā. <sup>6</sup> B. bahutā; C. bahūta. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. <sup>7</sup> SS. jālinam. <sup>8</sup> C. reads pāvakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. <sup>9</sup> SS. daso. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> nara-nāricā; S<sup>1</sup> naranāricā. <sup>11</sup> B. vanam yaggī. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadāggi dāhati, which seems to be the true reading. <sup>13</sup> SS. pārogā. <sup>14</sup> SS. vindate. <sup>15</sup> SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S<sup>2-3</sup>) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paññito poso || sampassam̄ attham attano ||  
 bhujaṅgamam̄ pāvakañca || khattiyañ ca yasassinañ ||  
 bhikkhum̄ ca sīlasampannam̄ || sammad-eva samāca-  
 re ti || ||

14. Evam̄ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam̄ bhante abhikkantam̄ bhante || seyya-  
 thāpi bhante nikujjitat̄m̄ vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam̄ vā  
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam̄ acikkheyya andhakāre vā  
 telapajjotam̄ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhini<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
 Esāhañ bhante Bhagavantam̄ sarañam̄ gacchāmi dhammam̄  
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham̄ ca || upāsakanam̄ maññ bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam̄<sup>3</sup> sarañam̄ gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Puriso.

1. Sāvatthiyañ ārāme<sup>4</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam̄ nisidi ||

3. Ekam antam̄ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā  
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-  
 suvihārāyati || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-  
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam  
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
 Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno  
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho  
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā  
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam̄ pāpacetasam̄ ||  
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram̄ va samphalan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. dakkhintī; B. dakkhanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāñupetam̄.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. evam me sutam̄. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tañcasāram̄; S<sup>3</sup> omits va; C. tecasārañ va sapha-  
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||  
 2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu<sup>1</sup> kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmaraṇā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||  
 4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsalā adḍhā<sup>2</sup> mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā<sup>3</sup> pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsalā gahapati-mahāsalā adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā ||

6. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto<sup>5</sup> kata-karanīyā obitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-samyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyam kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

7. Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||  
 atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||  
 satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||  
 santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||  
 2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha<sup>8</sup> mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccaritam caranti || vācāya duccaritam caranti || manasā duccaritam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcapi te evam vadeyyum || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi appiyo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit nu. <sup>2</sup> B. atthā. <sup>3</sup> C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S<sup>1</sup> has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> SS. hi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vusitamanto. <sup>6</sup> B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhbāvo. <sup>7</sup> See Dhammapada, V. 151. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanā va<sup>1</sup> attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sūcaritam karonti || vācāya sūcaritam caranti || manasā sūcaritam caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya tam te<sup>2</sup> attanā va<sup>3</sup> attano<sup>4</sup> karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sūcaritam caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyam jaññā || na nam pāpena samyuje || na hi tam sulabhañ hoti || sukham pukkatakrinā<sup>6</sup> || Antakenādhipannassa || jahato<sup>7</sup> mānusam bhavam || kiñ hi<sup>8</sup> tassa sakam hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || kiñc-assa anugam hoti || chāyā va anapāyinī || || Ubho<sup>9</sup> puññānēa pāpānēa || yan maceo kurute idha || tam hi tassa<sup>10</sup> sakam hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || tam c-assa anugam hoti || chāyā va<sup>11</sup> anapāyinī<sup>12</sup> || Tasmā kareyya kalyāñam || nicayam samparāyikam || puññāni paralokasmin || patiññhā honti pāñinan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

### § 5. Attānarakkhita.

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho<sup>14</sup> keci kāyena duccaritam caranti vācāya duccaritam caranti manasā duccaritam caranti tesam arakkhito<sup>15</sup> attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit te. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> SS. attānam. <sup>5</sup> The abridgments are in SS. only. <sup>6</sup> B. dukkatañ. <sup>7</sup> SS. jahate. <sup>8</sup> SS. kiñca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tassam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> have chāyā. <sup>12</sup> B. anupāyinī here and above. <sup>13</sup> This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. <sup>14</sup> B. ko; S<sup>3</sup> ha. <sup>15</sup> SS. add hoti.

kâyo vâ rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attâ || ||  
Tam kissa hetu || Bâhira h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ ajjhâtikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ<sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena súcaritam caranti vâcâya súcaritam caranti manasâ súcaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hathikâyo rakkheyya || na assa-kâyo rakkheyya || na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ bâhirâ || tasmâ tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || bâhirâ h-esâ<sup>2</sup> mahârâja rakkhâ n-esa rakkhâ ajjhattikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ || || Ye ca kho<sup>3</sup> keci mahârâja kâyena súcaritam caranti vâcâya súcaritam caranti manasâ súcaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hathi-kâyo rakkheyya na assa-kâyo rakkheyya na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ mahârâja rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ<sup>4</sup> bâhirâ || tasmâ tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

6. Kâyena samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu vâcâya samvaro ||  
manasâ samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu sabbattha-samvaro ||  
sabbattha-samvuto lajjî || rakkhito ti pavuccatîti<sup>5</sup> || ||

### § 6. Appakâ.

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitacco udapâdi || || Appakâ te sattâ lokasmim ye ulâre ulâre<sup>6</sup> bhoge labhitvâ na c-eva<sup>7</sup> majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva<sup>8</sup> bahutarâ attâ lokasmim ye ulare bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> attâti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit h- here and further on. <sup>3</sup> B. ye hi. <sup>4</sup> SS. na instead of nesâ rakkhâ. <sup>5</sup> Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only ifers. <sup>6</sup> So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulâre here and further on. <sup>7</sup> SS na instead of naceva. <sup>8</sup> SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭi-pajjantîti || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja<sup>1</sup> || Appakâ te mahârâja sattâ lokasmin y e ulâre ulâre bhoge labhitvâ na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarâ sattâ lokasmin y e ulâre ulâre bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca<sup>2</sup> vippatipajjantîti || ||

4. Sârattâ kâma-bhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ || atisâraṇi na bujjhanti<sup>3</sup> || migâ<sup>4</sup> kûṭam va odditam<sup>5</sup> || pacchâsam kaṭukam hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako-ti ||

§ 7. *Atthakaranya*.<sup>6</sup>

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhâham bhante atthakaraṇe<sup>7</sup> nisinno passâmi khattiya-mahâsâle pi brâhmaṇamahâsâle pi gahapatimahâsâle pi addhâ mahaddhanc mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûparajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhanadhaññe kâmahetu kâmanidânam kâ-mâdhikaraṇam sampajâna-musâ bhâsante || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || Alâm dâni me atthakaraṇena || bhadramukho<sup>8</sup> dâni atthakaraṇena paññâyissatiti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahârâja<sup>9</sup> khattiya-mahâsâlâ brâhmaṇamahâsâlâ gahapati-mahâsâlâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajatâ pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇâ pahûta-dhanadhaññâ kâmahetu kâmanidânam kâmâdhikaraṇam sampajâna-musâ bhâsanti || tesam tam bhavissati dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti || ||

4. Sârattâ kâmabhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ || atisâraṇi na bujjhanti || macchâ khippam va odditam || pacchâsam kaṭukam hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The repetition is not in S<sup>3</sup> (perhaps in SS.). <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>3</sup> C. ajjanti. <sup>4</sup> SS. magâ. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> oddhitam; B. ottitam; S<sup>1</sup> doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. Atthakâraka. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.; B. atthakaranya. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1</sup> bhadrathamukho; S<sup>1</sup> bhadâtha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja ye pi te mahârâja<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Cf. the gâthâ of the preceding ñutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya  
leviyā saddhim uparipasādavaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikām devim avoca || ||  
Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño<sup>1</sup> attanā piyataro<sup>2</sup> ||  
uyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piya-  
aro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā<sup>3</sup> yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaikami || upasaikamitvā Bhagavantam  
ubhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisidi || || Ekam antaṁ nisinno  
sho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsā-  
lavaragato Mallikām devim etad avocam || Atthi nu kho  
e<sup>4</sup> Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evam vutte  
bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me  
nahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahā-  
rāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evam vuttāham  
bhante Mallikām devim etad avocam || Mayham pi kho  
Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam  
mam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma<sup>5</sup> cetasā ||  
n-ev-ajjhagā piyataran attanā kvaci ||  
evam piyo puthu attā paresam ||  
tasmā na hiṁse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>6</sup>-kosalassa  
nahā-yañño paccupat̄hito hoti || pañca ca usabha<sup>7</sup>-satāni  
yañca ca vacchatara-satāni pañca ca vacchatari-satāni pañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kociñño ; <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koci añño. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and B. add ti. <sup>4</sup> SS. otaritvā. <sup>4</sup> SS.  
mit te. <sup>5</sup> SS. disā anupari. <sup>6</sup> B. Pasenadissa. <sup>7</sup> S. vusabha, further on  
sabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni<sup>1</sup> thûṇupanitâni<sup>2</sup> honti yaññathâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ<sup>3</sup> pessâ<sup>4</sup> ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi dan̄da-tajjitatâ bhaya-tajjitatâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbañha-samayam nivâ-setvâ paccacivaram âdâya Sâvatîhiñ piñḍâya pâvisim̄su<sup>6</sup> || Sâ-vatthiyam piñḍâya caritvâ paccabhattam piñḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaukumiñsu || Upasaukumityâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaŋ nisidim̄su || Ekam antaŋ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭhito hoti<sup>7</sup> || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchatarâ-satâni pañca vacchatarâ-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇupanitâni honti yaññathâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi dan̄da-tajjitatâ bhaya-tajjitatâ assumukhâ rudamânâ<sup>8</sup> parikammâni karonti<sup>9</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham<sup>10</sup> purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam<sup>11</sup> ||  
niraggalam mahârambhâ<sup>12</sup> || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||  
ajeṭakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||  
na tam sammaggatâ yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||  
Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlam sadâ ||  
ajeṭakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||  
etam sammaggatâ yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||  
etam yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||  
etam hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||  
yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasidanti ca devatâ ti || || .

### § 10. Bandhana.

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena<sup>13</sup> mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce raijjûhi appekacce andûhi<sup>14</sup> appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> usabha; S<sup>1</sup> ubha, further on usabha. <sup>2</sup> B. thunu<sup>o</sup>; C. thunû<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds dâstîtvâ here and further on. <sup>4</sup> B. pesâ. <sup>5</sup> § 3 Puggala IV. 24. 3.

<sup>6</sup> SS. pavisiñsu. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit hoti. <sup>8</sup> B. rodamânâ. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. sassamedham.

<sup>10</sup> B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. <sup>11</sup> SS. add mahâyaññâ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Pasenadi

kosalena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbañha-samayam nivâ-setvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piñdâya pâvisimsu<sup>1</sup> || Sâvatthiyam piñdâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piñdapâta-pati-kkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsañkamîmsu || Upasânkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidîmsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ<sup>2</sup> kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce sañkhâlikâhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na tam dañham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||  
yad âyasam dârujam pabbajañ ca || ||  
sâratturattâ mañikuñdalesu ||  
puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||  
etam dañham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||  
ohârinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||  
etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||  
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Pathamo vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna<sup>3</sup>-rakkhito ||  
Appakâ Atthakarâna<sup>5</sup> || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Jatilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Publâ-râme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyañhasamayam patîsallânâ vuñthito bahividvâra-kotthake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> (and also S<sup>2</sup>) omit Sâvatthim pâvisimsu. <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>3</sup> SS. attena. <sup>4</sup> See Dhammapada, verse 346. <sup>5</sup> B. attakârakâ.

✓ 3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca<sup>1</sup> jaṭilā satta ca ni-gaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā paruṭha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividham<sup>2</sup> ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyam nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca ni-gaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjalim paññāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sāvesi. || Rājā-ham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu<sup>3</sup> sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca ni-gaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelusu<sup>4</sup> sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasainkami || upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te<sup>5</sup> bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggam vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti ||

7. Dujjānaṁ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṁ<sup>6</sup> ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanaṁ paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajatam sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggam samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || tam ca kho dīghena addhunā<sup>7</sup> na itaram<sup>8</sup> || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā<sup>9</sup> || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || tam ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> and further on SS. omit ca. <sup>2</sup> B. dārividham; C. khārividham; SS. vividham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit teśu; SS. omit ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acelakesu. <sup>5</sup> SS. yenate. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> suttap; S<sup>3</sup> sambodha (?) ; SS. sayanam-

<sup>7</sup> C. addhana. <sup>8</sup> B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram.

<sup>9</sup> B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho<sup>1</sup> mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânam kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmabhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ<sup>3</sup> ocarakâ<sup>4</sup> janapadam ocaritâ<sup>5</sup> âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinñam<sup>6</sup> aham pacchâ osâpayissami<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavatthâ<sup>8</sup> pañcahi kâmaguñchi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârayissantiti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vanñarûpena naro sujâno ||  
na vissase<sup>9</sup> ittara-dassanena ||  
susaññatânam<sup>10</sup> hi viyañjanena ||  
asaññatâ lokam imam caranti ||  
Patirûpako mattikakuñdalo<sup>11</sup> va ||  
lohaññhamâso<sup>12</sup> va suvanñachanno ||  
caranti eke<sup>13</sup> parivârachannâ ||  
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamâna ti<sup>14</sup> || ||

### § 2. Pañca-râjâno.

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjânam Pasenadi-pamukhânam pañcahi kâma-guñchi samappitânam samañgi-bhûtânam paricârayamânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tat-ekacce evam âhamsu || rûpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahamsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam âhamsu || gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sakacchâ kho<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2-3</sup> omit the word; B. cîdam. <sup>3</sup> SS. corâ.

<sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>4-5</sup> okacarâ; S<sup>5</sup> okâcarâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. otaritvâ. <sup>6</sup> SS. otipñnam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> oyâyissâmi; S<sup>3</sup> obhâyissâmi. <sup>8</sup> SS. odâtavatthavasanâ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vis-ahe.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> susaññatânam. <sup>11</sup> SS. 'mattikâ'. <sup>12</sup> SS. lohaddha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B. loke.

<sup>14</sup> SS. sobhamâneti.

âhamṣu || phoṭṭhabbâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te râjâno<sup>1</sup> nâsakkhiṁsu aññam aññam saññâpetum<sup>2</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo te râjâno etad avoca || | Âyâma marisâ || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamissâma || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etam attham paṭipucchissâma<sup>4</sup> | Yathâ no Bhagavâ byâkarissati tathâ nam dhâreyyâmâ ti<sup>5</sup> || |

5. Evam marisâ ti kho te râjâno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca râjâno Pasenadi-pamukhâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamim̄su || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidhîm̄su || ||

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhâkañ pañcannam râjûnam pañcahi kâmagunche samappitânam samaṅgibhûtânam paricârayamânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamṣu || rûpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamṣu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamṣu gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamṣu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamṣu || potṭhabbâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Kin-nu kho bhante kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manâpa-pariyantam<sup>6</sup> khvâham̄ mahârâja pañcasu<sup>7</sup> kâmagunesu aggan-ti vadâmi || Te ca<sup>8</sup> mahârâja rûpâ ekaccassa<sup>9</sup> manâpâ honti te ca<sup>10</sup> rûpâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti || Yehi ca yo<sup>11</sup> rûpchi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rûpehi aññam rûpam uttaritaram<sup>12</sup> vâ paññataram vâ na pattheti || te tassa rûpâ paramâ honti || te tassa rûpâ anuttarâ honti || ||

9. Te ca mahârâja saddâ || pe || Te<sup>13</sup> ca mahârâja gandhâ || Te ca mahârâja rasâ || Te ca mahârâja potṭhabbâ ekaccassa manâpâ honti<sup>14</sup> || Te ca potṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahârâjâno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ñâpetum. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> aroceyyâmâ ti; S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam paṭipucchâma; S<sup>2</sup> omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. <sup>5</sup> B. dhâressâmâti. <sup>6</sup> SS. manappariyantam (S<sup>3</sup> omitting m). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit su. <sup>8</sup> SS. tañce<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> SS. ekassa. <sup>10</sup> SS. va. <sup>11</sup> SS. so. <sup>12</sup> S. uttaritaram; S<sup>2</sup> uttararam (?). <sup>13</sup> This abridgment is in SS. only. <sup>14</sup> This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saikappo ||  
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññam̄ poṭṭhabbam̄ uttaritaram̄ vā panī-  
taram̄ vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||  
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontiti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko<sup>1</sup> upāsako  
tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko  
upāsako uṭṭhayāsanā ekāmsam uttarāsaṅgam̄ karitvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā patibhāti mam Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu tam Candanāṅgalikāti<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-  
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhitthavi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Padumam̄ yathā kokanadam̄<sup>4</sup> sugandham̄ ||  
pāto siyā phullam avitagandham̄ ||  
angīrasam passa virocamānaṃ ||  
tapantam ādiccam iv-antalikkhe-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanāṅgalikam upāsakam  
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesum || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-  
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesitī || ||

### § 3. *Donapāka.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā  
Pesenadi-kosalo donapākam sudam̄<sup>6</sup> bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsi yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tam rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam  
bhuttāvīm mahassāsim viditvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham  
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||  
mattam jānato laddha-bhojane<sup>7</sup> ||  
tanu tassa<sup>8</sup> bhavanti vedanā ||  
sañikam jirati āyu pālayan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> Candanaṅkaliko; S<sup>2</sup> Candanāṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Candanāṅ-  
kaliyāti. <sup>3</sup> B. abhiñhati. <sup>4</sup> B. kokanadam̄. <sup>5</sup> Quoted J. 1. 116. <sup>6</sup> C. donapāka-  
sudam̄ (which it resolves into donapakam sudam̄); B. donapākakuram.  
<sup>7</sup> B. bhojanam̄. <sup>8</sup> B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. <sup>9</sup> See Fausböll's  
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mānavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito t̄hito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanam mānavam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhilāre<sup>1</sup> bhāsa || aham ca te devasikam kahāpaṇasatam kuhāpaṇasatam<sup>2</sup> nicca-bhikkham pavaṭṭayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti<sup>3</sup> kho Sudassano mānavo Pasenadi-kosalassa patisunitvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhilāre sudam bhāsatī || ||

Manujassa<sup>5</sup> sadā satimato ||  
mattam jānato laddhabhojane<sup>6</sup> ||  
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||  
saṇikam jirati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṇi so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || dīṭhadhammikena c-eva samparāyikena cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§§ 4, 5. Saṅgāme dre vuttāni.

Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu<sup>9</sup> vedehiputto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>10</sup> rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>11</sup> mamañ abbhuyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam pacuuyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. repeats bhattābhilāre; S<sup>1,2</sup> mama bhihāre; S<sup>2</sup> mama bhihāro. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> do not repeat kahāpaṇasatam. <sup>3</sup> SS. paramam hoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. patissutvā. <sup>5</sup> SS. manujassa. <sup>6</sup> B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. <sup>7</sup> B. su-sallikhita. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samparayiko cā ti; S<sup>1</sup> samparayikemēcāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 201). <sup>9</sup> B. Ajātasatthu, always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayhitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sany<sup>2</sup> hitvā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>1</sup> Sāvatthim<sup>2</sup> pāyāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu<sup>4</sup> || Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>5</sup> pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaukamīmsu || Upasauka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidhimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturānginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>6</sup> rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-raṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamaṇa abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo catu-raṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam pacceyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangāmesum || || Tasmīm kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evā rājadhānim<sup>8</sup> Sāvatthim pacceyyāsīti || ||

7. Rājā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṇko || rājā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-suhāyo kalāyāṇa-sampa-vaniko || ajjatañ ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati<sup>12</sup> parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

<sup>1</sup> B. saṅgāmā rājāthānim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds yam. <sup>3</sup> B. pacceyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pavisimsu; B. carimsu. <sup>5</sup> SS. pavisitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayahitvā. <sup>7</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>8</sup> B. saṅgāma rājāthāni as above. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds hi. <sup>10</sup> B adds kho. <sup>11</sup> B. ajjeva. <sup>12</sup> B. seti. <sup>13</sup> See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim̄ senam̄ sannayhitvā<sup>1</sup> rājānam̄ Pasenadi - kosalan abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim̄ senam̄ sannayhitvā<sup>2</sup> mamañ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim̄ senam̄ sannayhitvā<sup>3</sup> rājānam̄ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsi || ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmīm̄ kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam̄ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhañ ca nam aggahesi<sup>4</sup> || ||

12. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcapi kho myāyam<sup>6</sup> rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>7</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nūnāham rañño māgadhussa Ajātasattusso<sup>8</sup> vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assukāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhussa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā<sup>9</sup> pe || jīvantam eva nam ossaji<sup>10</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattañvaram ādāya Sāvatthim piñḍāya pāvisim̄su<sup>11</sup> Sāvatthiyam piñḍāya caritvā<sup>12</sup> pacchābhāttam piñḍapāta-patiñkkantā yona Bhagavā ten-upasankamim̄su || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam niśidhiñsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayahitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayihitvā ; S<sup>2</sup> sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit Atha kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dubbhattassa ; S<sup>3</sup> abbhantassa. <sup>7</sup> SS. Ajātasattussa. <sup>8</sup> So B. and S<sup>3</sup> (except the abridgment which is in S<sup>3</sup> only) ; but S<sup>1,2</sup> intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S<sup>2</sup> has : jīvantam eva nam ossaji (or ossaji) ; S<sup>1</sup> jīvantam eva nam mevañum ossaji (from the first jīvantam) ; S<sup>3</sup> has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pāvisim̄su. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pāvisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuuyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamañ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi<sup>1</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasnumiñ kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhañ ca nam aggahesi<sup>3</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalla etad ahosi || Kiñcapi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>4</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yañ nūnāham rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam̄ assa-kāyam || sabbam̄ ratha-kāyam || sabbam̄ patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti<sup>5</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam<sup>6</sup> ossajjīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham̄ viditvā tāyam velayam imā gāthāyō abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||  
 yadā c-aññe<sup>8</sup> vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||  
 ṭhānam̄hi maññati<sup>9</sup> bālo || yāva pāpañ na paccati ||  
 yadā ca paccati pāpam<sup>10</sup> || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||  
 hantā labhati<sup>11</sup> hantāram || jetāram labhati<sup>12</sup> jayam ||  
 akkosako ca akkosam̄ || rosetārañ ca rosako<sup>13</sup> ||  
 atha kamma-vivatṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. adds yena kāsī. <sup>2</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi as above. <sup>4</sup> SS. adubbhassa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ossajjeyyan. <sup>6</sup> B. omits nam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> (perhaps<sup>1</sup>) ossajjīti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadācaññā°; S<sup>2</sup> yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maññati; S<sup>2</sup> maññatīti. <sup>10</sup> See Dhammapada, v. 69. <sup>11</sup> SS. labhati hantā. <sup>12</sup> SS. labhate. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rosato patirosako; S<sup>1-2</sup> rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhitā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam ||
  2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||
  3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva<sup>1</sup> devī dhītaram vi-jātā ti ||
  4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahosi ||
  5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṁ<sup>2</sup> viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||
- Itthipि hi ekacci<sup>3</sup> yā || seyyo<sup>4</sup> posā<sup>5</sup> janādhipa ||  
 medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā ||  
 tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||  
 tādiso subhariyā<sup>6</sup> putto || rajjam pi anusāsatī ti<sup>7</sup> ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvatthiyam ||
2. Ekam antam nisidi || | Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || | Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha<sup>8</sup> titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti || |
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti || |
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti || |
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti<sup>9</sup> || | Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgāmānam<sup>10</sup> pāṇānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samo-dhānam gacchanti || hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantena<sup>11</sup> || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit deva. <sup>2</sup> So B; S<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> anattañcanam. <sup>3</sup> All the MSS. ekacci.  
<sup>4</sup> C. seyyā. <sup>5</sup> C. seems to read posā; B, SS posa. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. tadiśu; SS. subhagiyā. <sup>7</sup> B. anussāsatiti. <sup>8</sup> B. samadhigayha; C. samatigayha, <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds āyum ārogayā vāṇṇam. <sup>10</sup> B. jaṅgalānam. <sup>11</sup> B. mahantatthena.

ubho atthe samadhhiggayha tiṭṭhati ditṭhadhammikam c-eva  
attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyam<sup>1</sup> vannam || saggam uccākulinatam<sup>2</sup> ||  
ratiyo patthayantena<sup>3</sup> || ulārā aparāparā || ||  
appamādam pasāmsanti<sup>4</sup> || puññakriyāsu pañditā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti pañdito ||  
ditṭhe dhamme ca yo atho || yo c-atho sunparāyiko || ||  
atthābhisaṁayā dhīro || pañdito-ti pavuccatī<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 8. Appamāda (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||
2. Ekam antam nisidi || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam ce-  
taso parivitakko udapādi || Svākhyāto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo ||  
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampa-  
vankassa || no pāpa-mittassa no papa-sahāyassa no pāpa-  
sampavañkassā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto  
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-  
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavañkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-  
sahāyassa no pāpa-sampavañkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāham<sup>8</sup> mahārāja samayam Sakkesu<sup>9</sup> viharāmi  
Sakyānam<sup>9</sup> nigame<sup>10</sup> || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāham ten-  
upasañkami || upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam  
nisidi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu  
mam etad avoca || || Upaḍīham idam bhante brahmacari-  
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-  
sampavañkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja<sup>11</sup> Ānandam bhikkhum etad  
avocam<sup>12</sup> || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || sak-  
lam eva h-idam Ānanda<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. āroggiyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ubba (ueea ?) kuli<sup>o</sup>; B. uccākulī<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.;  
SS. patthayānena; SS. \*kiriyāsu. <sup>4</sup> Already published (*Journal Assutique*,  
Janvier, 1873, p. 69-60). <sup>5</sup> SS. svākkhāto here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. sampa-  
vankassa. <sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds nāgarakāṇṇā; S<sup>2-3</sup> nāgarakām.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits sakyānam. <sup>10</sup> B. nigāmo; S<sup>1</sup> nigamo; S<sup>3</sup> gāmo; S<sup>4</sup> game. The  
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṇ nāma sakyānāṇi nigame. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam  
mahaṁ (with erasure); S<sup>2</sup> Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avocum. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâ || kalyâna-mittassa etam<sup>1</sup> Ânanda bhikkhuno pâtiñkhañ kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavañkassa ariyam atthañgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahuli-karissati<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Kathañ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahuli-karoti ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditthim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariñamim || sammâ-sañkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmam sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhîm bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariñamim || || Evam kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ariyam atthañgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahuli karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmaçariyam yad-idam kâlyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâ ti ||

10. Mamam hi<sup>3</sup> Ânanda kalyâna-mittam âgamma jâtidhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdharmmâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ<sup>4</sup> parimuccanti || marañâ-dhammâ sattâ marañena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> || Iminâ kho etam<sup>6</sup> Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmaçariyam yad idam kalyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâti<sup>7</sup> ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evam sikkhitabbam || kalyâna-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ti<sup>8</sup> || evam hi te mahârâja sikkbitabbam || || Kalyâna-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavañkassa ayam

<sup>1</sup> SS. °idam. <sup>2</sup> SS °karissatiti. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit hi. <sup>4</sup> B. vyâdhito. <sup>5</sup> SS. parimuccantiti. <sup>6</sup> SS evam. <sup>7</sup> This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggo of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikâya,—the Mahâvaggo); it is entitled Upâdâha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Jauvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). <sup>8</sup> All this phrase is omitted by S<sup>3</sup>.

eko dhammo upanissâya vibâtabbo appamâdo kusalesu  
dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam  
upanissâya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho  
appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam  
pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam  
upanissâya khattiyânâm pi anuyuttânam<sup>1</sup> evam bha-  
vissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam  
upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma  
appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanis-  
sâya negamajânapadassa<sup>2</sup> pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho  
appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam  
pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upani-  
ssâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam  
rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakotthâgâram pi<sup>3</sup> guttam rakkhi-  
tam bhavissatîti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamânena || ulâre aparâpare ||  
appamâdam pasanîsanti || puñña-kriyâsu<sup>4</sup> pañditâ ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigañhâti pañdito ||  
diñthe dhamme ca yo attho || yo e-attho samparâyiko ||  
athâbhisañmayâdhîro || pañdito ti pavuceatîti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassâ yena Bha-  
gavâ ten-upasânikami || upasânikamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-  
detvâ ekam antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho  
râjânâm Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa  
kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam sethi gahapati kâlakato<sup>6</sup> ||  
tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ  
âgacchâmi || asiti<sup>7</sup> bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

<sup>1</sup> B. anuyuttânam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. nigama-  
janapadassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> omit kosa. <sup>4</sup> SS. kiriyâsu. <sup>5</sup> Already published (*Journal  
Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). <sup>6</sup> B. kâlañkato here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B.  
adds ca.

pana vâdo rûpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante sethissa gaha-patissa evarûpo bhattubhogo ahosi || kañâjakam<sup>1</sup> bhuñjati bilañgadutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti tipakkhavasañam<sup>2</sup> || || Evarûpo yânabhogo ahosi || jajjarathakena yâti paññacchattakena dhâriyamânenâ ti || ||

4. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || asappuriso kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânam<sup>3</sup> sukheti pîneti || na mâtapitaro sukheti pîneti || na puttadâram sukheti pîneti || na dâsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pîneti || na mittâmacce sukheti pîneti<sup>4</sup> || na samañña-brâhmañesu<sup>5</sup> uddhaggikam<sup>6</sup> dakkhiñam<sup>7</sup> patitthâpeti sovaggikam<sup>8</sup> sukhavipâkam<sup>9</sup> saggasamvattanikam<sup>10</sup> || || Tassa te bhoge evam sammâ aparibhuñjamâne râjâno vâ haranti || corâ vâ haranti || aggi vâ dñahati<sup>11</sup> || udakam vâ vahati || appiyâ vâ dâyadâ<sup>12</sup> haranti || || Evam sante<sup>13</sup> mahârâja bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamâna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Seyyathâpi mahârâja amanussatthâne pokkharanî accodakâ<sup>15</sup> sitodakâ<sup>16</sup> sâtodakâ<sup>17</sup> setakâ<sup>18</sup> supatitthâ<sup>19</sup> ramanîyâ || tam jano<sup>20</sup> n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahâyeyya na yathâ pacayayam vâ kareyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâ aparibhuñjiyamânam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribhogam<sup>21</sup> || || Evam eva<sup>22</sup> kho mahârâjâ asappuriso ulâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânam<sup>23</sup> sukheti pîneti<sup>24</sup> || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamâna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam<sup>25</sup> || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhitvâ attânam<sup>26</sup> sukheti pîneti mâtâpitaro sukheti pîneti puttadâram<sup>27</sup> sukheti pîneti dâsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pîneti mittâmacce sukheti pîneti samaññesu brâhmañesu uddhaggikam dakkhiñam<sup>28</sup> patitthâpeti sovaggikam<sup>29</sup> sukhavipâkam<sup>30</sup> saggasamvattanikam<sup>31</sup> || tassa te bhoge evam sammâparibhuñjamâne n-eva râjâno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ka (or ta?) ñâkajakam; C. kâñâjakam; B. kapâekam. <sup>2</sup> SS. dhâretiti-pakkha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> neva attânam; S<sup>2</sup> nevaputtânam. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> pîneti (twice) pîneti (thrice); B. pîneti; S<sup>1</sup> pîneti (once) jîneti (four times). <sup>5</sup> B. samanñesu brâhmañesu. <sup>6</sup> SS. uddhaggiriyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dñayhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. add vâ. <sup>9</sup> B. sate. <sup>10</sup> SS. acchodikâ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sitodikâ; S<sup>1</sup> sitotadikâ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sâtodikâ; omitted by S<sup>2</sup>-3; explained by C. <sup>13</sup> B. setokâ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> âpatitthâ; S<sup>1</sup> â° corrected in su. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-2 râjâno; S<sup>3</sup> mahâjano. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-2 evam evam. <sup>17</sup> B. pîneti; S<sup>3</sup> pîneti (here), pîneti (four times); S<sup>1</sup> jîneti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi dāhati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī acchedodakā sitodakā sātodakā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇijyā || tam ca<sup>2</sup> jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nālāyeyya pi yathāpacayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamānam<sup>3</sup> paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam<sup>4</sup> || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayantī || ||

8. Amanussatthāne udakam vasitam ||  
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||  
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhitvā ||  
n-ev-attanā bhuñjati<sup>5</sup> no dadāti || ||  
dhīro ea viññū<sup>6</sup> adhigamma bhoge ||  
so bhuñjati<sup>7</sup> kicacakaro ca hoti ||  
so nātī-sangham nisabho bharitvā<sup>8</sup> ||  
anindito suggam upeti thānan-ti ||

§ 10. Aputtaka (2<sup>o</sup>).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō divādivassā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam sethi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni<sup>9</sup> hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa guhapatissa evarūpo bhattachhogo ahosi kañājakam bhuñjati bilangadutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇam dhāreti<sup>9</sup> ti-

<sup>1</sup> SS. acchedodikā sitodikā sātodikā; B. <sup>a</sup>setodākā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> B. bhuñjijyamānam. <sup>4</sup> SS. gaccheyamāno parisosam. <sup>5</sup> SS. paribhuñjati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viññū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhuñjati. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; S<sup>1-2</sup> have haritvā; S<sup>2</sup> has nisabho (for nisabho); B. <sup>a</sup>sāṅge na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. <sup>8</sup> SS. <sup>a</sup>sahassānam. <sup>9</sup> SS. dharetī.

pakkhavasanam || Evarûpo yâna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti panñachattakena dhâriyamânena ti || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || bhûta-pubbam so mahârâja setthi guhapati Tagarasikkhim<sup>1</sup> nâmam paccekabuddham<sup>2</sup> piñdapâtena patipâdesi detha samanassa piñdan-ti vatvâ utthâyasanâ pakkâmi datvâ ca pana pacchâ vippatisârî ahosi || varam etam piñdapâtam dâsâ vâ kamma-karâ vâ bhuñjeyyun-ti<sup>3</sup> || bhâtu ca pana ekaputtam<sup>4</sup> sâpatteyyassa kârañâ jîvitâ voropesi || ||

4. Yam kho so mahârâja setthi-gahapati Tagarasikhim<sup>5</sup> paccekabuddham piñdapâtena pañipâdesi || tassa kammassa vipâkena<sup>6</sup> sattakhattum sugatim saggam lokam uppajji<sup>7</sup> || tass-eva kammassa vipâkâvasesena imissâ yeva Sâvatthiyâ sattakhattum setthittam<sup>8</sup> kâresi || ||

5. Yam kho so mahârâja setthi gahapati datvâ pacchâ vippatisârî ahosi || varam etam piñdapâtam dâsâ vâ kamma-karâ vâ bhuñjeyyun-ti<sup>9</sup> || tassa kammassa vipâkena nâss-uñârâya bhatta-bhogâya cittam namati || nâssuñârâya vattha-bhogâya cittam namati || nâssuñârâya yâna-bhogâya cittam namati || nâss-uñârânam pañcannañ kâma-guñânam bhogâya cittam namati ||

6. Yam kho so mahârâja setthi gahapati bhâtuca<sup>10</sup> pana ekaputtakam<sup>11</sup> sâpatteyyassa kârañâ jîvitâ voropesi || tassa kammassa vipâkena bahûni vassâni bahûni vassa-satâni<sup>12</sup> bahûni vassa-sahassâni bahûni vassa-sata-sahassâni niraye pacceittha || tass-eva kammassa vipâkâvasesena idam<sup>13</sup> sattamam aputtakam sâpatteyyam râja<sup>14</sup>-kosam paveseti<sup>15</sup> || tassa kho pana<sup>16</sup> mahârâja setthissa gahapatissa<sup>17</sup> purânam ca puññam parikkhinam navañ ca puññam anupacitam || || Ajja pana mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruva-niraye paccatîti || ||

7. Evam bhante setthi gahapati Mahâroruvam nirayam uppanno<sup>18</sup> ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Taggara<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Nagarâ<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> Gara<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. paccekasambuddham hero and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> bhuñjeyanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> bhâtuca; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtakam; B. ekam-puttakam. <sup>5</sup> SS Tagarasikkhim (S<sup>1</sup> Nagarâ<sup>o</sup>); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> kammavipâkena. <sup>7</sup> B. upapajji. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> setthattar<sup>o</sup>; B. setthaggam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhuñjeyanti. <sup>10</sup> SS. bhâtuca. <sup>11</sup> B. ekam<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit vassasatâni. <sup>13</sup> SS. idha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> râjâ. <sup>15</sup> B. pavesanti; S<sup>2</sup> paseveseti. <sup>16</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> omit setthissa ga<sup>o</sup>. <sup>18</sup> B. upapauno.

8. Evam mahârâja sc̄ṭhi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye<sup>1</sup>  
uppanno ti || ||
9. Dhaññam dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam ||  
pariggahañ vâ pi<sup>2</sup> yad atthi kiñci ||  
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ<sup>3</sup> yo e-assa<sup>4</sup> anujîvino ||  
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa<sup>5</sup>-gâ-  
minam || ||
10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||  
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||  
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyinî<sup>6</sup> || ||
11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyanam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññâni paralokasmiñ || patiñthâ honti pañinan-ti<sup>7</sup> || |  
Dutiyo vaggo ||  
Tass-uddânam || ||
- Jâtilâ<sup>8</sup> Pañcarâjâno || Donapâkakurena ca<sup>9</sup> ||  
Saṅgâmena<sup>10</sup> dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||  
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

## CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Puggala*.<sup>11</sup>

1. Sâvatti || ||
2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasañkamî || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-  
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja  
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiñ || ||
3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-  
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||
4. Kathañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||  
Idha mahârâja ekaceo puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti  
cañḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule  
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde<sup>12</sup> app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °toruvaniraye; B. roruvanmirayam upapannoti. <sup>2</sup> B. pi; S<sup>1-3</sup> capi.  
<sup>3</sup> B. pesâ. <sup>4</sup> SS. ye vassa. <sup>5</sup> B. nikkhipa; C. nikkhepa. <sup>6</sup> B. anupâyinî.  
<sup>7</sup> See above, I. 4. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Jatilo; S<sup>1</sup>-lâ. <sup>9</sup> SS. dona. <sup>10</sup> SS. Saṅgâme. <sup>11</sup> Most of this  
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. <sup>12</sup> SS. dañjide.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbañño duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâño vâ hoti kuñî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mälâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vâcâya duccaritam carati || manasâ duccaritam carati || || so kâyena duccaritam caritâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyanî duggatim vinipâtam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâram gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamañ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malañ vâ gaccheyya || tathâpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vадâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti canḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo<sup>2</sup> labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbañño duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâño vâ kuñî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mälâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritam carati vâcâya sucaritam carati manasâ sucaritam carati || so kâyena sucaritam caritvâ vâcâya sucaritam caritvâ manasâ sucaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatiñ saggamî lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallañkam âroheyya || pallañkâ vâ<sup>3</sup> assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>4</sup> pâsâdam âroheyya || tathâpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vâdâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhma-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapatî-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. upapajjati always.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °ghâsacchâdano.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallañkam vâ.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

bûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarañe<sup>1</sup> pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vanpa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâtâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vâcâya duccaritam carati vâcâya duccaritam carati manasâ duccaritam carati || so kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piññhim oroheyya || assa-piññhiyâ vâ<sup>2</sup> pallâukam oroheyya pallâukâ vâ pathavîm<sup>3</sup> oroheyya pathavîyâ vâ andhakaram oroheyya<sup>4</sup> || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggulanî vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjato hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ guha-pati-mahâsâlu kule vâ adâlhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakarañe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vanpa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâtâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena súcaritam carati vâcâya súcaritam carati manasâ súcaritam carati || so kâyena súcaritam caritvâ vâcâya súcaritam caritvâ manasâ súcaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatîm saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallâukâ vâ<sup>5</sup> pallâukanî sañkameyya || assappiññhiyâ vâ assa-piññhim sañkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>6</sup> hatthikkhandham sañkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam sañkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggulanî vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vatthupakarañe here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit vâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. pathavijam.  
<sup>4</sup> B. pariseyya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallakanî vâ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||
9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||  
kadariyo pâpa-saïkappo || micchâ-ditthi anâdaro || ||  
samañe brâhmañe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ||  
akkosati<sup>2</sup> paribhâsatî || natthiko hoti rosako || ||  
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam<sup>3</sup> bhojanam ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||  
upeti nirayañ ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||
10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||  
dadâtî settha-saïkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||  
samañe brâhmañe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||  
utthâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||  
dadamânam na vâreti<sup>4</sup> || yâcamânânam bhojanam<sup>5</sup> ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||  
upeti tidivam thânam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||
11. Ajjho ve<sup>6</sup> puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||  
kadariyo pâpa-saïkappo || micchâ-ditthi anâdaro || ||  
samañe brâhmañe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||  
akkosati paribhâsatî || natthiko hoti rosako || ||  
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||  
upeti nirayañ ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||
12. Ajjho, ve puriso<sup>7</sup> râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||  
dadâtî settha-saïkappo || abyaggamanaso naro  
samañe brâhmañe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||  
utthâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||  
dadamânam na vâreti<sup>8</sup> || yâcamânânam bhojanam<sup>9</sup> ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||  
upeti tidivam thânam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||
- § 2. *Ayyakâ.*
1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pâsenadi-kosalam

<sup>1</sup> SS. vanibbake always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> aññesati; S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> also, but with erasure of nño, and interlinear adjunction of kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> yâcamânâna-bho<sup>6</sup> always; S<sup>2</sup> three times. <sup>4</sup> SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S<sup>1</sup> adds na under the line before nivâreti). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yâcamânâna bho<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ve here and further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ve, add mahû. <sup>8</sup> Same remarks as above. <sup>9</sup> B. yâcamânâna bho<sup>6</sup>.

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja  
āgacchasi divādīvassatī || ||

3. Ayyakā<sup>1</sup> me bhante kālakatā<sup>2</sup> jinñā vuddhā<sup>3</sup> mahallikā  
addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi<sup>5</sup> manāpā || ||  
Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham<sup>6</sup> bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā  
kālam akāsīti || hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante  
labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || assa-ratanam  
pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-  
varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Accchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam  
idam<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā  
maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā  
maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||  
Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānicī kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni  
āmakāni e-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni  
bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho  
mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā  
maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantam hi jīvitam ||  
yathā kammam gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā<sup>8</sup> || ||  
nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca<sup>9</sup> sugga-  
tim<sup>10</sup> || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikāṇi ||  
puññāni paralokasmin || patitīthā honti pāṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ayyikā always. <sup>2</sup> B. kālam katā. <sup>3</sup> SS. vuddhā. <sup>4</sup> SS. vīsam vassā.  
<sup>5</sup> B. hoti. <sup>6</sup> SS. pāham always. <sup>7</sup> cidam. <sup>8</sup> SS. phalūpagāṇi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kammā-  
nā (ntā?). <sup>10</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> sugatim. <sup>11</sup> See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||
3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā ti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam || himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasaram<sup>1</sup> va samphalan-ti<sup>2</sup> ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante dānam dātabban-ti || ||
3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdati ti || ||
4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahaphalan-ti || ||
5. Aññam kho etam mahārāja kattha dānam dātabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahaphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahaphalam no tathā dussile || || Tena hi<sup>4</sup> mahārāja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissāmi<sup>5</sup> || yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyakareyyāsi ||
6. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupat̄hitam saṅgāmo samupabbuñho<sup>6</sup> || || Atha ḡaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> tañcasūrava<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> kathannu; S<sup>2</sup> kathānu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> teneva. <sup>5</sup> SS. paripucchāmi. <sup>6</sup> B. sam-upabuñho always.

upâsano bhirû<sup>1</sup> chambhî utrâsî palâyî<sup>2</sup> || bhareyyâsi tam  
purisam attho ca<sup>3</sup> te tâdisena purisenâ || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyan tam purisam na ca<sup>4</sup> me  
attho<sup>5</sup> tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaña-kumâro asikkhito || Atha  
âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudha-kumaro  
asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham  
paccupaṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya  
khattiya-kumâro sikkhito<sup>7</sup> kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâ-  
sano abhîrû<sup>8</sup> acchambhî<sup>9</sup> anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>10</sup> bhareyyâsi tam  
purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me  
tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha<sup>11</sup> âgaccheyya brâhmaña-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya  
vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudha-kumâro sikkhito kata-  
hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî  
apalâyî<sup>12</sup> || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena  
purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena  
purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce<sup>13</sup> pi kulâ<sup>14</sup>  
agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-  
vippahîno pañcaiga - samannâgato || tasmin dinuam mu-  
happhalam<sup>15</sup> || ||

14. Katanâni pañca aṅgâni<sup>16</sup> pahînâni<sup>17</sup> honti || Kâma-  
echando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham  
pahînam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuceam pahînam hoti || Vici-  
kicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi<sup>18</sup> samannâgato hoti || asekkhena  
silakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhik-  
khandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena pañnakkhandhena

<sup>1</sup> B. bhirû; SS bhirucchambhi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palayi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> attho eva; S<sup>3</sup> attho va  
<sup>4</sup> B. va. <sup>5</sup> SS. attho va me. <sup>6</sup> All this paragraph is omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>, added  
between the lines by S<sup>1</sup>, with some slight differences in the abridgment. <sup>7</sup> B. su-  
sikkhito. <sup>8</sup> B. S<sup>2-3</sup> abhîrû. <sup>9</sup> B. achambhî. <sup>10</sup> B. apalâyasi. <sup>11</sup> SS. add kho.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit kasmâ; B. tasmin; B. tasmâ;  
S<sup>3</sup> has yasmâñce. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalâ. <sup>15</sup> B. adds hoti. <sup>16</sup> B. pañcaṅgâni. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
vippahînâni. <sup>18</sup> B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahîne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ<sup>1</sup> || ||

Issattam<sup>2</sup> balaviriyañca || yasmiñ vijjetha mânave<sup>3</sup> || ||  
tam yuddhattho bhare râjâ<sup>4</sup> || nâsûrañ<sup>5</sup> jâti-paccayâ || ||  
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammâ<sup>6</sup> yasmiñ patitthitâ || ||  
tam ariyavuttiñ<sup>7</sup> medhâvî<sup>8</sup> || hîna-jaccam pi pûjaye || ||  
kâraye assame ramme || vâsayettha bahussute || ||  
papañca vivane kayirâ || dugge saúkamanâni ca || ||  
Annam pânam khâdaniyam || vattha-senâsanâni ca || ||  
dadeyya uju-bhûtesu || vippasannena ectasâ || ||  
yathâ hi megho thanayan || vijjumâlî satakkatu<sup>9</sup> || ||  
thalam ninnâica pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||  
tath-eva saddho sutavâ || abhisâñkhacca<sup>10</sup> bhojanam || ||  
vanibbake tappayati || anna-pânena pandito || ||  
âmodamâno<sup>11</sup> pakireti || detha dethâ ti bhâsatî || ||  
tam hi-ssa gajjitan hoti || devasseva pavassato || ||  
sâ puññadâhârâ vipulâ || dâtâram abhivassatîti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatûpamam*.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahârâja âgacchasi || ||

3. Yâni tâni bhante raññam<sup>12</sup> khattiyanam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutthitânam janapadatthâvariyappattânam mahantam pathavimandalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam râja-karañiyâni bhaveanti<sup>13</sup> || tesvâham etarahi ussukkam âpauno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha te puriso

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by SS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> issattham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> mânave. <sup>4</sup> B. bharayâtha. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sûram. <sup>6</sup> B. "soracca" || dhanumâ. <sup>7</sup> B. qmits tam; S<sup>1</sup> nam. <sup>8</sup> SS. medhâvî. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; B. and S<sup>1-2</sup> satakkku; C. satakkku (explaining satasikharo). <sup>10</sup> SS. abhi-ankhata. <sup>11</sup> C. anumodamâno. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> rañño corrected to raññam in S<sup>4</sup>, perhaps also in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> SS. santi.

âgaccheyya purathimâya disâya saddhâyiko pacayiko || so tam upasainkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi<sup>1</sup> || aham âgacchâmi purathimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nippothento<sup>2</sup> âgacchati || yanî te mahârâja karañiyam tam karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la<sup>3</sup> || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhinâya disâya saddhâyiko pacayiko || so tam upasainkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhinâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nippothento âgacchati || yanî te maharâja karañiyam tam karohîti || || Evarûpe te maharâja mahati<sup>4</sup> mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye<sup>5</sup> dullabhe manussatte kim assa karañyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dâruñe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karañiyam aññatra dhammadcariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya<sup>6</sup> puñnakiriyâya ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja pañivedemi kho<sup>8</sup> te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karañyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karañiyam aññatra dhammadcariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puñnakiriyâya<sup>9</sup> || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante rañnam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuñthitânam janapada thâvâriyappattânam mahantam pathavi-mañdalam abhivijiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante rañnam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

<sup>1</sup> SS. jâneyya always. <sup>2</sup> B. nippothento always. <sup>3</sup> SS. pe. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahati. <sup>5</sup> B. manussakâye. <sup>6</sup> B. kusalacariyâya always. <sup>7</sup> Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>1</sup> natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmīm rājakule mantino mahāmattā || ye pahonti<sup>2</sup> āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-yitum<sup>3</sup> || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>1</sup> natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarane || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhante imasmīm rājakule pahu-tam<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vchāsaṭhañca yena mayan pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum<sup>7</sup> || tesam pi bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarane || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarane kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyātā ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivattamāne ca te<sup>7</sup> jarāmarane kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyātā || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||  
samantānupariyeyyum<sup>8</sup> || nippoṭento catuddisā ||  
evam jarā ca maceu ca<sup>9</sup> || adhivattanti<sup>10</sup> pāṇino<sup>11</sup> || ||  
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde candāla-pukkuse ||  
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||  
na tattha hatthīnam<sup>12</sup> bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyyā ||  
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paññito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||  
Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || ~~p~~ecca sagge pamodatīti<sup>13</sup> || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā<sup>14</sup> Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||  
desitam buddhasetṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakanam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 omit natthigati. <sup>2</sup> B. yesam honti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add here tesam pi bhedayitum. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit pana. <sup>6</sup> B. batutam. <sup>7</sup> B. omits ca te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samantā anupariyeyum. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> maraññā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> has only evam—ttanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining empty. <sup>11</sup> B. pāṇine. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthina. <sup>13</sup> SS. sagge ca modatīti. <sup>14</sup> B. Ayyikā.

## BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa pañcallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkarakārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anattha-samhitāya dukkarakārikāya || sādhu tīto sato<sup>2</sup> bodhim<sup>3</sup> samajjhagan-ti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaukumi || upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam<sup>5</sup> aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhbāsi<sup>6</sup> || ||

Anattha-sañhitāñ natvā || yam kiñci aparañ<sup>7</sup> tapam<sup>8</sup> || sabbānathāvaham<sup>9</sup> hoti || piyārittam<sup>10</sup> va dhammanim<sup>11</sup> || || sīlam samādhi-paññañca || maggam bodhāya bhāvayam<sup>12</sup> || patto-smi paramañ suddhim<sup>13</sup> || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti mam Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>14</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

<sup>1</sup> B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sādhu vatamhi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> bodhi. <sup>4</sup> B. samajjhagunti. <sup>5</sup> B. suddham || suddhimaggā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> paccayjhabhāsi. <sup>7</sup> So B. and C.; SS. amarañ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sabbaññathā. <sup>9</sup> B. phiyārittam; C. thiyyārittam. <sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. vammani (or "ti); C. dhammani. <sup>11</sup> B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam<sup>1</sup> ajjhokāse<sup>2</sup> nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṁ chambhitattam lomahām̄sam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājavāṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā arīṭṭhako<sup>4</sup> maṇi evam assa sīsaṁ hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṁ rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsā<sup>5</sup> evam assa sonḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṁsāram dīgham addhānam || vanṇam katvā subbhāsubham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mām Bhagavā jānāti mām Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyaṁ viharati<sup>7</sup> || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṁ chambhitattam loma-hām̄sam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vanṇanibhā upadaṁseti subbhā c-eva asubbhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṁsāram dīgham addhānam || vanṇam katvā subbhāsubham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca<sup>8</sup> susamvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagū ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. \*timisāya. <sup>2</sup> So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup>. phusāyāti. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahāriṭṭhako. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> naṅgalasī; S<sup>2</sup> naṅgalisā. <sup>6</sup> This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> SS. manasāya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pañcucaggūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo-ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā<sup>1</sup> anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti<sup>2</sup> sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpuṇāthā<sup>3</sup> anuttaram vimuttiṁ sacchikarothā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho<sup>4</sup>-si māra-pāsenā || ye dubbā ye ca mānusā || māra-bandhana-baddhosī || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>5</sup> māra-pāsenā || ye dubbā ye ca mānusā || mārabandhana-mutto nahi || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhbāyīti || ||<sup>6</sup>

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2.<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mutto-ham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dubbā ye ca mānusā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dubbā ye ca mānusā<sup>10</sup> caratha bhikkhave cārikām bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāuṇam || || Mā ekena dve agametha<sup>11</sup> || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyanjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddhaṇ brahma-cariyam pakāsetha || || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. samappadhānā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit anu<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpuṇāthā. <sup>4</sup> B. bandho si always. <sup>5</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> muttāham. <sup>6</sup> § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. <sup>7</sup> B. Bhaddante. <sup>8</sup> §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> Muttāham. <sup>10</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> intercalates: [mārabandhana mutta] ettha, and S<sup>1</sup> [māra bandhanamuttomti hato tvam] ettha. <sup>11</sup> B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamitha). <sup>12</sup> So B. and C.; SS. assavantā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihâyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro || ||  
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Urûvelâ Senânigamo<sup>1</sup> ten-upa-  
sañkamissâmi dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami ||  
upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||  
mahâ-bandhana<sup>2</sup>-baddho si || na me samañña mokkhasîti || ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>3</sup> sabbapâschi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||  
mahâ-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antukâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahâ  
viharati Vêluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâra-timi-  
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayan chambhi-  
tattam loma-hampsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantañ sappa-râja-  
vannam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || ||

4. Seyyathâpi nâma mahatî eka-rukkhikâ nâvâ evam assa  
kâyo hoti || || Seyyathâpi nâma sonḍikâ kilañjâ<sup>5</sup> evam assa  
phano hoti || Seyyathâpi nâma kosâlikâ<sup>6</sup> kam sapâtî<sup>7</sup> evam  
assa akkhinî bhavanti || Seyyathâpi nâma deve galagalâyante<sup>8</sup>  
vijjullatâ<sup>9</sup> niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvâ niccharati ||  
Seyyathâpi nâma kammâra-gaggariyâ dhamamânâya saddo  
hoti evam assa assâsa-passâsânam<sup>10</sup> saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ  
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehâni<sup>11</sup> sevati ||  
seyyo so<sup>12</sup> muni atta-saññato ||  
vossajja careyya tattha so ||  
patîrûpam hi tathâvidhassa tam || ||  
Carakâ bahu<sup>13</sup>-bheravâ bahû ||  
atho ñamsâ<sup>14</sup> sirim sapâ<sup>15</sup> bahû ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Urûvelâ yena senâ<sup>o</sup> (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mârabandhana<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. muttâham. <sup>4</sup> All this text is to be found in the Mahâvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Mâratâkathâ (11th Chapter). <sup>5</sup> B. C. kilañjam; S<sup>1-2</sup> kilanja; S<sup>3</sup> kilaja. <sup>6</sup> B. kosâlakâ; C. kosala<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> pâti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> galagalânte. <sup>9</sup> B. vijjulatâ; S<sup>2</sup> vijjula. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> "passâsânam; S<sup>1-3</sup> "passâsânam; S<sup>2</sup> "passasampâbahulô macaji (or pi) na tattha na<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B. "gahâni. <sup>12</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> seyyâso. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahû. <sup>14</sup> SS. ñamsa. <sup>15</sup> B. sarisapâ.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||  
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||  
 Nabham phaleyya pathavim caleyya<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sabbe pi<sup>2</sup> pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||  
 sallam pi ce<sup>3</sup> urasi pakampayeyyum<sup>4</sup> ||  
 upadhīsu<sup>5</sup> tānam<sup>6</sup> na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṇi Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṇi Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhbāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane  
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṁ ajjhokāse caṅka-  
 mitvā rattiya paccusa-samayam pāde<sup>7</sup> pakkhāletvā vihāram  
 pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde  
 pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhāna-saññam manasi  
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasikami ||  
 upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhahbāsi || ||

Kiñ soppasi kiñ nu suppasi<sup>9</sup> ||  
 kiñ idam soppasi<sup>10</sup> dubbhayo<sup>11</sup> viya ||  
 suññam agāran-ti<sup>12</sup> soppasi ||  
 kiñ idam soppasi sūriy-uggate<sup>13</sup> ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||  
 tañhā n-atthi kuhiñci netavo ||  
 sabbūpadhīnam parikkhayā budho<sup>14</sup> ||  
 soppati kin-tav-eththa Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṇi Bhagavā Savātthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro papimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasainkami ||  
 upasainkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhbāsi || ||

Nandati puttēhi puttīmā ||  
 gomiko gohi<sup>15</sup> tath-eva nandati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> jaleyya. <sup>2</sup> S. sabbeva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit ce; C. ve. <sup>4</sup> So SS.; B. kappa-  
 reyya; C. urasikarpasseyyum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udadhīsu; S<sup>2</sup> udamdisu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tānam.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit pāde. <sup>8</sup> B. pavisitvā. <sup>9</sup> B. soppasi. <sup>10</sup> B. soppatam (=soppanam?).  
<sup>11</sup> SS. dubbhato. <sup>12</sup> SS. suññāgaranti. <sup>13</sup> SS. sūriye-ug<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. buddho.  
<sup>15</sup> B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhihi narassa nandaṇo ||  
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhiṭi || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimā ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhihi narassa socanā ||  
na hi so socati nirupadhiṭi<sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti  
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatīti || ||

§ 9. Āyu (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaussoṣuṇi || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-  
nussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || kattabbaṇi kusalāṇi  
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo  
bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo  
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ujjhabbhāsi || ||

Digham āyu manussānam || na nam hīle<sup>2</sup> suporiso ||  
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya<sup>3</sup> nam suporiso ||  
careyyādittasīso<sup>4</sup> va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. Āyu (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave  
manussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || || kattabbaṇi  
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-  
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā  
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ujjhabbhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II, 1. § 4. is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. C.  
hīle. <sup>3</sup> B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. <sup>4</sup> B careyya; S<sup>3</sup> °sīso; S<sup>1</sup> °ādikātāsīso.

Nâccayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam n-uparujjhati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 âyu<sup>2</sup> anupariyâti<sup>3</sup> maccânam || nemi va ratha-kubba-  
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam uparujjhati ||

âyu khîyati maccânam || kunnadînam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam  
 Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nâgo ca || Subham Pâsena to duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanañ Âyunâ apare duve-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. Pâsâno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûta-  
 pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-  
 sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayañ chambhi-  
 tattam lomahañsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
 upasañkami || Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahante  
 mahante<sup>4</sup> pâsâne padâlesi<sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ  
 Mâram pâpimantañ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sa ce pi<sup>6</sup> kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakûtam calessasi<sup>7</sup> ||

n-eva sammâ vimuttânam || buddhânam atthi iñjitan-ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti  
 mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

### § 2. Sîho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anâthapindikassa ârâme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ  
 mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nopalujjhati. <sup>2</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> âyum; S<sup>1-2</sup> âyuñ ca. <sup>3</sup> So C.; B. anupuriyati;  
 S<sup>1</sup> anupariyeti; S<sup>2-3</sup> pariyoti. <sup>4</sup> B. does not repeat mahante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavaddesi  
 (or pavaddhusi); S<sup>3</sup> pavatâtesi; C. patalesi. <sup>6</sup> SS. sacemam. <sup>7</sup> B. caleyyasi.  
<sup>8</sup> B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṁ kho samano Gotamo mahatiyâ parisayâ parivuto dhammam deseti || Yaṁ nûnâhaṁ yena samano Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṁ nu sîho va nadasi || parisâyum<sup>1</sup> visârado ||

paṭimallo<sup>2</sup> hi te atthi || vijitâvî nu maññasiti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahâvîrâ || parisâsu visâradâ ||

Tathâgatâ balappattâ || tîṇhâ loke visattikan-tî || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evaṁ me sutam ekaṁ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagaha viharati Maddakucchimhi<sup>3</sup> migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana<sup>4</sup> samayena Bhagavato pâdo sakalikâya khato<sup>5</sup> hoti || bhusâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ vattanti sâri-rikâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || tâsudam Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhvâseti avihaññamâno<sup>6</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mandiyâ nu<sup>7</sup> sesi udâhu kâveyya-matto ||

atthâ nu<sup>8</sup> te sampacurâ na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanâsanamhi<sup>9</sup> ||

niddâmukho<sup>10</sup> kim idam soppasevâ ti || ||

4. Na mandiyâ sayâmi nâpi kâveyya-matto ||

atthaṁ sameccâham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte<sup>11</sup> sayanâsanamhi ||

sayâm-aham sabbabhlûtânukampî || ||

Yesam<sup>12</sup> pi sallam urasi paviṭṭham ||

muhum muhum hadayaṁ vedhamânam<sup>13</sup> ||

te câpi<sup>14</sup> soppam labharc sasallâ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> parisâyam. <sup>2</sup> B. patimallo. <sup>3</sup> SS. "kucchismiṁ. <sup>4</sup> B omits kho pana.

<sup>5</sup> B. saṅkhalikâya hato. <sup>6</sup> See Devatâ-S. IV. 4. <sup>7</sup> SS. kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aththanam,

S<sup>2</sup> athhâna; S<sup>3</sup> athhânam; but m seems to be erased. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eko ca vivitto;

S<sup>3</sup> eko va seti (two erased letters) nâsanamhi; S<sup>2</sup> eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi

(with an empty space as usual). <sup>10</sup> SS. niddâsikho. <sup>11</sup> SS. vivitto. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.

sesam. <sup>13</sup> B. hadaya<sup>2</sup>; SS. "secamânam. <sup>14</sup> SS. te pidha (S<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup>).

kasmā<sup>1</sup> aham na supe<sup>2</sup> vītasallo || ||  
 Jaggam na saṅke<sup>3</sup> na pi bhemi<sup>4</sup> sottum ||  
 rattindivā nānutapanti<sup>5</sup> māmaṇ ||  
 hāniṇ na passāmi kuhīnci loke ||  
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtānukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānatī mam Bhagavā jānatī  
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekaśālā-  
 yaṇ<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatiyā gihiparisāya<sup>7</sup> parivuto dhammaṇ deseti<sup>8</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṇ kho  
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṇ  
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṇ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasanka-  
 meyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi<sup>9</sup> ||  
 anurodhā-virodhesu || mā sajjittho<sup>10</sup> tad ācaran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
 anurodhā-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso<sup>11</sup> || yo-yam<sup>12</sup> carati mānaso<sup>13</sup> ||  
 tena tam bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasitī || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā<sup>14</sup> || potthabbā ca manoramā ||  
 ettha me vigato chando || nibhato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. tasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sūpe; B. suse. <sup>3</sup> C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). <sup>4</sup> SS. vihomi;  
 C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). <sup>5</sup> So B. and C.; SS. nānupatanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. sālā-  
 yan (without eka). <sup>7</sup> B. gihī<sup>o</sup> here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. deseti. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> anu-  
 sāsati. <sup>10</sup> C. sajjittha. Yí S<sup>1</sup> poso. <sup>12</sup> B. yvāyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. mānuso. <sup>14</sup> B.  
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvatthiyām viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi - katvā<sup>2</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam̄ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṁ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam̄ suṇanti || Yām nunāhaṁ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṁ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam̄<sup>4</sup> abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> aññatarām bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> balivaddo patte bhindeyāti || ||

6. Evaṁ yutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṁ vicakkhukammāyāgato<sup>8</sup> ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpam vedayitam̄<sup>9</sup> saññam̄ || viññānam̄ yañca sañkhataṁ || n-eso ham asni n-etam me || evaṁ tathā virajjati || || evam virattam̄ khemattam̄ || sabbasamyojanātigam̄ || anvesam̄ subbaṭṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

8. Pa || tath-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyām viharati Mahāvane kūṭagāra-sālāyam || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhikkhūnam̄. <sup>2</sup> B. atṭhim<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> B. sabbam̄ cetasā always. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddha<sup>o</sup> here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit aññataro bhikkhu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> SS. esa. <sup>8</sup> kammāyā āgato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedayatātam̄; S<sup>2-3</sup> vedayatātam̄ (with erasure of da in S<sup>2</sup>, of tam in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> B. nājjhāgati. <sup>11</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>o</sup>ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ channam phassâya-tanânam<sup>1</sup> upâdâya bhikkhû<sup>2</sup> dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti<sup>3</sup> samuttejeti<sup>4</sup> sampahamseti<sup>5</sup> || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ<sup>6</sup> manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso<sup>6</sup> samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammadm suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayan kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassâyatânânam upâdâya bhi-kkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || Te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammadm suṇanti || Yañ nûnâhañ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammâyâti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam ukâsi || api-sudam<sup>7</sup> pathavî maññe udriyati<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> esâ pathavî maññe udriyati ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

6. Evam vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esâ bhikkhu pathavî udriyati<sup>11</sup> || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâ-kam vicakkhukammâyâ gâgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabbâsi || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || phassâ dhammâ ca kevalâ || etam lokâmisam ghoram || etha loko dhimuechito<sup>12</sup> || || etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sâvako || mâradheyym atikkamma || âdiceo va<sup>13</sup> virocatîti || ||

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

### § 8. *Piyâdam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Pañcasâ-lâyam brâhmaṇagâme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> passâya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. bhikkhûnam here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. <sup>o</sup>dassesi <sup>o</sup>lapesi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>tejosi. <sup>5</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>hamsesi has been corrected into <sup>o</sup>hamseti. <sup>6</sup> See the preceding sutta. <sup>7</sup> SS. apissutam. <sup>8</sup> B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatîti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> does not repeat blûkkhu. <sup>10</sup> SS. udriya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> SS. udriyatîti. <sup>12</sup> SS. lokâ-dhimuechito; C. loko vimuechito. <sup>13</sup> B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyam brahmaṇagāme kumārakānam<sup>1</sup> pāhunakāni<sup>2</sup> bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Pañcasālam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmam piṇḍaya pāvisi<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti || || Mā<sup>6</sup> samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā<sup>7</sup> ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍaya pāvisi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api<sup>9</sup> samāṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima<sup>10</sup> akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na<sup>11</sup> labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu<sup>12</sup> || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

Apuññam pasavi<sup>14</sup> Māro || āsajjanam<sup>15</sup> Tathāgatam ||

kiñ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccati<sup>16</sup> || ||

susukham vata jivāma || yesam no<sup>17</sup> n-atthi kiñeanam<sup>18</sup> ||

pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā<sup>19</sup> yathā ti<sup>20</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhā-yīti || ||

### § 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>21</sup> nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso<sup>22</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kumārikānam. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> "sālāyam. <sup>4</sup> B. pāvisi here and further on. <sup>5</sup> C. anavaviddhā. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit mā. <sup>7</sup> So C.; SS. alatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). <sup>8</sup> SS. "sāla". <sup>9</sup> B. adds te. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Tathā no tuvam pāpimam; S<sup>3</sup> Tathā no tvam pāpima. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>12</sup> B. pavisatu; S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> pavisitu. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> lacchāstī. <sup>14</sup> SS. pasavī. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āsajjana<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> asajjana. <sup>16</sup> SS. na me to pāpam vipaccatiti. <sup>17</sup> SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. <sup>18</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the place of "devā ābhās" is empty. <sup>19</sup> This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. <sup>20</sup> B. bhikkhū-nam. <sup>21</sup> See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || Ayañi kho samaño Gotamo bhikkhû nibbâna-pañisaneyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya || pa || Yañi nûnâhañ yena samaño Gotamo ten-upasañkameyyam vicakkhukamnâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ kassaka-vanñam abhinimmînitvâ mahantam nañgalam khandhe karitvâ dîgham<sup>1</sup> pâcanayatthim<sup>2</sup> gahetvâ hañha - hañha - keso sâñasâtî - nivattho<sup>3</sup> kaddama-makkhitehi pâdchi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samañña balivadde<sup>4</sup> addasâ ti || ||

5. Kim pana pâpima te balivaddehî ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samañña<sup>5</sup> cakkhu mama rupâ mama cakkhu-samphassa<sup>6</sup>-viññâñayatanam || kuhim me samañña<sup>7</sup> gantvâ mokkhâsi || ||

Mam-eva samañña saddâ sotam mama saddâ || pa ||

Mam-eva samañña ghânañ mama gandhâ || ||

Mam-eva samañña jihvâ mama rasâ || ||

Mam-eva samañña kâyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samañña mano mama dhammâ mama mano-samphassa<sup>8</sup>-viññâñayatanam || kuhim me<sup>9</sup> samañña gantvâ mokkhâsi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva<sup>10</sup> pâpima eakkhu<sup>11</sup> tava rûpâ tava cakkhu-samphassa<sup>12</sup>-viññâñayatanam || yattha ca<sup>13</sup> kho pâpima natthi eakkhu natthi rûpâ natthi eakkhu sampassa-viññâñayatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

8. Tav-eva<sup>14</sup> pâpima sotam tava saddâ tava sota-samphassa<sup>15</sup>-viññâñayatanam || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi sotam natthi saddâ natthi sota-samphassa-viññâñayatanam aguti tava tattha pâpima || ||

9. Tav-eva<sup>16</sup> pâpima ghânam tava gandhâ tava ghâna sampassa-viññâñayatanam || yattha<sup>17</sup> ca kho pâpima natthi ghânam natthi gandhâ natthi ghâna-samphassa-viññâñayatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> dîgha. <sup>2</sup> SS. °lañthim. <sup>3</sup> SS. sâññâ; B. °sâtî. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddhe. <sup>5</sup> SS. saranañ. <sup>6</sup> SS. °samphassam. <sup>7</sup> SS. sarapam. <sup>8</sup> SS. samphassâ. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit me. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam eva. <sup>11</sup> SS. eakkhum. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> °samphassâ<sup>2</sup>; B. °samphassa. <sup>13</sup> B. omits ca; in S<sup>3</sup> it seems to be erased. <sup>14</sup> SS. Tañceva. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphassâ<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tava va (or ca?). <sup>17</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atha.

10. Tav-eva pâpima jihvâ tava rasâ tava jihvâ-samphassa-viññâñâyatanañ || pa || Tav-eva<sup>1</sup> pâpima kâyo tava phoñhabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññâñâyatanañ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pâpima mano tava dhammâ tava manosamphassa-viññâñâyatanañ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano-samphassa-viññâñâyatanañ agati tava tathâ papimâ ti || ||

12. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || eththa ce te<sup>2</sup> mano atthi || na me samañña mokkhasiti || ||

13. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham || evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggama pi dakkha-siti<sup>3</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyîti || ||  
§ 10. *Rajjan*

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Himavantapadese<sup>4</sup> arañña-kuñikâyañ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato râhogatassa pañsallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjam kâretum ahanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam<sup>5</sup> asocam<sup>6</sup> asocayam<sup>7</sup> dhammenâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam<sup>9</sup> asocam<sup>10</sup> asocâpayam<sup>10</sup> dhammenâ ti || ||

4. Kim pana<sup>11</sup> tvam pâpima passasi yan<sup>12</sup> mam tvam evam vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenâ ti || ||

5. Bhagavatâ<sup>13</sup> kho bhante cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulikatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuñhitâ paricitâ susamâraddhâ || âkañkhamâno ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhante Bhagavâ Himavantam pabbatarâjam suvaññam tveva<sup>15</sup> adhimuceyya || suvaññâica pabbatassâti<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tath eva. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. ceto. <sup>3</sup> These gâthâs will be found again, III. 4. <sup>4</sup> SS. pasce. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ajâayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> asocayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>; asocayam; S<sup>2</sup> asocâmayam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pâpimâ mâro. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajâayam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> asocayam. <sup>11</sup> B. adds me. <sup>12</sup> SS. kim. <sup>13</sup> SS. Bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>15</sup> SS. teva. <sup>16</sup> B. panassâti; SS. suvaññapabbatassâti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpassa kevalo ||  
 dvittā va<sup>1</sup> nālam ekassa || iti vidvā<sup>2</sup> samañcare<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānam ||  
 kāmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||  
 upadhim viditvā saigo<sup>4</sup> ti loke ||  
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mām Bhagavā jānāti  
 mām Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||  
 Dutiyo vaggo || ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||

Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikam || Patirūpañ ca Mānasam ||  
 Pattam Āyātanam Piñḍam || Kassakanā Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

#### § 1. *Sambuhulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu  
 viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambuhulā bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 avidūre appamattā âtāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vanṇam abhinimmis-  
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇduvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno  
 gopānasivañko għurughuru-passāñ udumbara-danḍam ga-  
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsañkami || || Upasañkamitvā  
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Dahañ bhavanto pabbajitā susū  
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samanuñġatā pathamena vayasa  
 anikililitavino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme  
 mā sanditthikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvitthā ti || ||

4. Na kho mayam brāhmaṇa sanditthikam hitvā kālikam  
 anudhāvāma || kālikañ ca kho mayam brāhmaṇa hitvā sandit-  
 thikam anudhāvāma || || Kālikā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bhagavatā  
 bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā adīnavo ettha bhīyo ||  
 sanditthiko ayam dhammo akāliko chipassiko opanayiko  
 paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. <sup>2</sup> B. vijjā; S<sup>1</sup> viditvā, corrected into vidvā.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samācare. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvego. <sup>5</sup> This last gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>6</sup> See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evam vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jihvam nillāletvā<sup>1</sup> tivisākham nalātēna nalātikam vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidhiṁsu || | Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || |

7. Idha mayam bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā atāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭāṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jīṇo gopānasivaṇo ghuru-ghuru-passāsi udumbaradaṇḍam ghetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || | Dahaṇā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgaṭā pathamena vayasā anikiṭāvino kāmesu || | Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme || mā sandīṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvitthā ti || |

8. Evam vutte mayam bhante tam brāhmaṇam etad avocumha || | Na kho mayam brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvāma || kālikam ca kho mayam brāhmaṇa hitvā sandīṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || kālikā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || sandīṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opayako paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti ||

9. Evam vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jihvam nillāletvā<sup>2</sup> tivisākham nalātēna nalātikam vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || |

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhākam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || |

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || |

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānam ||  
kāmesu so jantu kathaṁ nameyya ||  
upadhiṇ vidiṭvā saṅgo ti loke ||  
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti<sup>3</sup> || |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā. <sup>3</sup> See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvati-yam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham<sup>2</sup> vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svākkhāte dhammadvinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidūre mahantam bhayabheravam saddam akāsi || Apissudam pathavī maññe<sup>3</sup> udriyatīti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaŋ nisidi || ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svākkhāte dhammadvinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti<sup>4</sup> || || Tassa mayham bhante avidūre mahā bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavī maññe udriyatīti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāhīti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā-S. II, 10. <sup>2</sup> SS. suladdhañca. <sup>3</sup> SS. add va. <sup>4</sup> B. °dhammāti.

suṇitvâ<sup>1</sup> uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇap katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ arahaṇ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || || Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetâ ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe udrîyatîti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ<sup>2</sup> Mâraṇu pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâhaṇ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyan ||  
satipaññâ ca me buddhâ || cittañ ca susamâhitam ||  
kâmanâ karassu rûpâni || n-eva mam vyâdhayissati<sup>3</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti man Samiddhi bhi-kkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. Godhika.<sup>4</sup>

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe viharati Kâjasilâyan || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto<sup>5</sup> sâmâdhikam ceto-vimutti<sup>6</sup> phusi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pariḥâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimutti<sup>6</sup> phusi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pariḥâyi || ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || pariḥâyi || ||

6. Catuttham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || pariḥâyi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. paṭissutvâ. <sup>2</sup> B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; SS. vyâdhayissati (B. and C. have byâdha); see Theragâthâ, 46. <sup>4</sup> This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit viharanto. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> cetasovi<sup>2</sup> here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chattham pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko appamatto átâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || || [Chattham pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko appamatto átâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi<sup>1</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho áyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chaṭṭham khâvham sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihîno || yan nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ áyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaiikami || upasañkamityâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpâñña || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||

sabbe verabhayâtîta || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||

sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhîbhû ||

âkañkhati<sup>2</sup> cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||

appattamânaso<sup>3</sup> sekho || kâlam kayirâ Jane sutâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena áyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evam hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakañkhanti jîvitam ||

samûlam tañham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Ayâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlaśilâ ten-upasañkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kâlaśilâ ten-upasañkami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ áyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All the text from Chattham pi kho to phusi is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> SS. âkañkhati.

<sup>3</sup> B. apattamanaso; <sup>S<sup>1</sup></sup> appamattamânaso; <sup>S<sup>2</sup></sup> appamattamanaso.

Fausböll *t.e.* janeshâbhâ. <sup>4</sup> So SS.; C. seyyamânañ; B. sopparamânañ.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumâiyitattam timirayitattam<sup>1</sup> gacchat-eva purimam disam || gacchatī pacchimam disam || gacchatī uttarām disam || gacchatī dakkhiṇām disam || gacchatī uddham gacchatī adho gacchatī anudisam || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam dhumâiyitattam timirayitattam || gacchat-eva purimam disam || gacchatī pacchimam || uttarām || dakkhiṇām || uddham || adho || gacchatī anudisan-ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Mâro pâpimâ Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññânam samanvesati<sup>3</sup> || kattha Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññânam patitthitan-ti || appatitthitena ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave viññânena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ beluva<sup>5</sup>-pañduvînam âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyam || disâ-anudisâsvaham<sup>6</sup> ||

anvesam nâdhigacchâmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So<sup>7</sup> dhîro dhitisampanno<sup>8</sup> || jhâyî jhânarato sadâ ||  
ahorattam anuyuñjam || jîvitam anikâmayaṃ ||  
jetvâna maccuno senam || anâgantvâ punabbhavaṇam ||  
samûlam taṇham<sup>9</sup> abbuya || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vînâkacchâ abhassatha<sup>10</sup> || ||  
tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhyayathâti || ||

§ 4. Sattavassâni.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyan viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mâro pâpimâ sattavassâni Bhagavantam anubaddho<sup>11</sup> hoti otârâpekkho<sup>12</sup> otâram alabhamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit timirayitattam here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit kho; S<sup>2</sup> hi.

<sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samanessati; S<sup>3</sup> sammannesati; S<sup>1,2</sup> sammantesati. <sup>4</sup> SS omit ca.

<sup>5</sup> C. veluva<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> SS. anudisâsu hi. <sup>7</sup> B. yo. <sup>8</sup> SS. nidhisampanno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup>

samûlataṇham; S<sup>2</sup> samûlataṇhâ. <sup>10</sup> Fausboll *i.e.* abhissatha. <sup>11</sup> B. anubandho.

<sup>12</sup> B. pekho.

- Sokâvati<sup>1</sup> nu<sup>2</sup> vanasmîm jhâyasi ||  
 vittam<sup>3</sup> nu jîno<sup>3</sup> uda patthayâno<sup>4</sup> ||  
 âgum<sup>5</sup> nu gâmasinîp akâsi kiñci ||  
 kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhi<sup>6</sup> ||  
 sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti<sup>5</sup> || ||
4. Sokassa mûlam<sup>7</sup> palikhâya sabbam<sup>8</sup> ||  
 anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||  
 chetvâna<sup>9</sup> sabbam<sup>8</sup> bhavalobhajappam<sup>10</sup> ||  
 anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam<sup>11</sup> vadanti mama yidan-tî || ye vadanti maman-tî ca ||  
 ettha ce te<sup>7</sup> mano atthi || na me samaña mokkhasitî || ||
6. Yam<sup>11</sup> vadanti na tam mayham<sup>12</sup> || ye vadanti na te ahañ<sup>13</sup> ||  
 evam<sup>14</sup> pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam<sup>15</sup> pi dakkhasitî<sup>8</sup> || ||
7. Sa ce maggañ anubuddham<sup>16</sup> || khemam amatagâminam<sup>9</sup> ||  
 pehi<sup>10</sup> gaccha tvam<sup>11</sup> ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasitî || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||  
 tesâham puñho akkhâmi || yan<sup>11</sup> sabbantam<sup>12</sup> nirupadhin-  
 ti<sup>13</sup> || ||
9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre  
 pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkañko || Atha kho bhante samba-  
 hulâ kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tambâ gâmâ va nigamâ  
 vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkaranî ten-upasauikameyyum<sup>17</sup> ||  
 upasauikamitvâ tam kakkañakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale  
 patiññâpeyyum<sup>18</sup> || yan<sup>11</sup> yad eva hi so bhante kakkañako alam<sup>14</sup>  
 abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ  
 kaññena vâ kañhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum  
 sampalibhañjeyyum<sup>15</sup> || Evam<sup>11</sup> hi so bhante kakkañako sabbehi  
 aléhi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi<sup>16</sup> abhabbo  
 tam pokkharanîm puna otaritum<sup>11</sup> || || Seyyathâpi pubbe  
 evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni<sup>17</sup> visevitâni vipphandi-  
 tâni<sup>18</sup> kânicci kânicci sabbâni Bhagavatâ samphinnâni sambha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup> sokânuti<sup>1</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> sokâvanuti<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>–<sup>3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> C. vittam jino ; SS. cittânujino. <sup>4</sup> SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. <sup>5</sup> SS. kenacitte (S<sup>1</sup> tena<sup>2</sup>). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>6</sup> SS. hitvâna. <sup>7</sup> SS. ceto. <sup>8</sup> B. dakkhasi. See above, II 9. <sup>9</sup> SS. <sup>9</sup>gâminim. <sup>10</sup> C. apehi. <sup>11</sup> S –<sup>3</sup> tam ; S<sup>2</sup> tim. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sabbanta ; B. taccham tam. <sup>13</sup> SS. nirupadhitî. <sup>14</sup> B. alam, aléhi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphali<sup>10</sup> here and further on. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampali abhabhaggehi. <sup>17</sup> B. and C. visu (C. sù) kâyitâni. <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup>–<sup>2</sup> vippanditâni ; C. nippheñditâni.

ggâni sampalibhaggâni abhabbo c-idânâham<sup>1</sup> bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamitum् yad idam otârâpekkhoti<sup>2</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbe-janiyâ gâthâyo<sup>3</sup> abhâsi || ||

Medavaññâica pâsânañ || vâyaso<sup>4</sup> anupariyagâ ||  
apetthamudu<sup>5</sup> vindema || api assâdanâ siyâ ||  
aladdhâ tattha assâdañ || vâyas-etto apakkame || ||  
kâko va selam âsajja || nibbijjâpema Gotamâ ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbe-janiyâ gâthâyo abhâsitvâ<sup>6</sup> tamhâ thânâ apakkamma Bhagavato avidûre pathaviyam pallañkena nisidi tuñhi-bhûto mañku-bhûto pattakkhandho<sup>7</sup> adhomukho pajjhâyanto appatibhâno kañthena bhûmiñ<sup>8</sup> vilikhanto || ||

#### 5. Dhitaro.

1. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati<sup>9</sup> ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasañkamîmstu || Upasankamitvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsimstu<sup>10</sup> || ||

Kenâsi dummano tâta || purisañ kuñ nu socasi ||  
mayam tam râgapâsena || araññam iva kuñjarañ || ||  
bandhitvâ ânayissâma || vasago te bhavissatîti || ||

2. Arahâm sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo<sup>11</sup> ||  
mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-ahañ bhusan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkamîmstu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te<sup>12</sup> samaya paricâremâ ti || || Atha kho Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhi-saïkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro ekam antam apakkamma evañ<sup>13</sup> samañcintesum || || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yañ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam<sup>14</sup> kumârivanñnasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vadânâham ; S<sup>2</sup> vadânabham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup>°pekhoti; S<sup>1</sup> pokhoti. <sup>3</sup> SS. gâthâ. <sup>4</sup> B. Medavaññam pâsânam vâ || yaso°. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> °anupariyogâpetthamudu; B. °mudum; C assâdo siyâ. <sup>6</sup> SS. gâthâ bhâsitvâ; C. abhâsitvâ; but notices the reading bhâsitvâ, to which it says abhâsitvâ is equivalent. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pakatta°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit bhûmiñ; S<sup>1</sup> adds bhumiyan between the lines. <sup>9</sup> SS. arati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> do ajjhabhâsi. <sup>11</sup> See J. 1. 80. <sup>12</sup> B. vo always. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evañ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> do not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīnsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocūm || || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evam samacintesuṁ || Uccāvacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṁ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīnsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocūm || Pāde te samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || sakiṇ vijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || duvijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā || pa || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthi-vaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā || la || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca Māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma etad avocūm || || Saccam kira no pitā avoca || ||

Arahām sugato loke || na rāgena suvānayo ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socām-ahaṁ bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṁ hi mayam samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā avītarāgam iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayaṁ vāssa phaleyya || uṇhaṁ lohitam vā mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummâdam va pâpuñeyya cittavikkhepañ vâ || seyyathâ vâ  
pana nañ harito luto ussussati visussati milâyati || evam eva  
ussusseyya visusseyya milâyeyyâ ti ||

14. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâradhîtaro  
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkamîsu || upasañkamitvâ ekam  
antam atîthamsu ||

15. Ekam antam thitâ kho Tañhâ mâradhîtâ Bhaga-  
vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Sokâvatiñño nu vanasmiñ jhâyasi ||  
cittam̄ nu <sup>1</sup> jññô <sup>2</sup> uda patthayâno ||  
âgum̄ nu gâmasmim̄ akâsi kiñci ||  
kasmâ janena na <sup>3</sup> karosi sakkhiñ ||  
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>4</sup> ||

16. Athassa pattiñ hadayassa santip̄ ||  
jetvâna senam̄ piyasâtarûpañ ||  
ekâhañ <sup>5</sup> jhâyam̄ sukham anubodham̄ <sup>6</sup> ||  
tasmâ janena na karomi sakkhiñ ||  
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci me ti ||

17. Atha kho Arati <sup>7</sup> mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavantam̄ gâthâya  
ajjhabhâsi ||

Katham̄ vihârî-bahulo dha <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiñño atarîdha <sup>9</sup> chatîtham̄ ||  
katham̄ jhâyam̄ <sup>10</sup> bahulañ kâma-saññâ <sup>11</sup> ||  
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo <sup>12</sup> tan-ti ||

18. Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto ||  
asañkhârâno <sup>13</sup> satimâ anoko ||  
aññâya dhammam̄ avitakkajhâyî ||  
na kuppati na sarati ve <sup>14</sup> na thino ||||  
Evam̄ vihârî-bahulo dha <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiñño atarîdha <sup>16</sup> chatîtham̄ ||  
evam̄ jhâyam̄ bahulam̄ kâmasaññâ ||  
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo tan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. (see above, 4). <sup>2</sup> SS. jño. <sup>3</sup> B. and S<sup>1-2</sup> omit na here and further on. <sup>4</sup> See the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> So SS.; B. C. ekoham. <sup>6</sup> S. sukhânubodham; C. "anubodhayam. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> B. ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atarîdha S<sup>1-2</sup> ataratidha. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jhâyi; S<sup>2-3</sup> jhâyim. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °yaññâ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aladdhâyo. <sup>13</sup> B. asaikharâno. <sup>14</sup> B. omits ve. <sup>15</sup> B. ca. <sup>16</sup> B. atariñ ca; S<sup>2</sup> atharatidha S<sup>1</sup> ataratidha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike  
imam santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja tañham gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||  
addhâ carissanti<sup>1</sup> bahû ca sattâ<sup>2</sup> ||  
bahum vatâyam janatam anoko<sup>3</sup> ||  
acchijja<sup>4</sup> nessati macecurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||  
dhammena niyyamânâmam<sup>5</sup> || kâ usûyâ<sup>6</sup> vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô  
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasâñkamîṣu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Tañham ca Arati ca Ragañ  
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlêhi || pabbatam abhimathatha ||  
giriñ nakhena khañatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||  
selam va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdhama<sup>7</sup> esatha ||  
khânum<sup>8</sup> va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

23. Daddallamânâ<sup>10</sup> âgañchum<sup>11</sup> || Tañhâ<sup>12</sup> Arati Ragâ ca<sup>12</sup> ||  
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham<sup>13</sup> vâ Mâruto<sup>14</sup>  
ti || ||

Tatiyo<sup>15</sup> vaggo<sup>16</sup> || ||  
Tass-uddânam<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikam Sattavassâni ||  
Dhîtaram desitam buddha-satthena imam Mârapañcakan-ti  
Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tarissanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. saddhâ. <sup>3</sup> B. aneko. <sup>4</sup> C. accheja. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niyya;  
S<sup>2</sup> niyya<sup>o</sup>; B. C. nayya<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> niyyamânam. <sup>6</sup> B. ussuyâ. <sup>7</sup> SS. gâtham.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khânam. <sup>9</sup> SS. Gotananti. <sup>10</sup> So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalha-  
mânâ. <sup>11</sup> SS. Tañhâ ca. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tûlabhaṭṭham; S<sup>2-1</sup> tula-  
haṭṭham. <sup>14</sup> SS. mâruto; B. mâluto. <sup>15</sup> B. catuttho. <sup>16</sup> SS. uparipañca  
instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. <sup>17</sup> B. Tatruddânam bhavati.

## BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTAM ||

§ 1. *Ājārikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Ājāvikā bhikkhunī pubbañha-samayam ni-vāsetvā pattaçivaram adāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-patikkuntā yena andhavanaṁ ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthi-kinī || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ājāvikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṁ chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ājāvikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upa-saṅkamitvā Ājāvikam bhikkhuṇim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Natthi nissaraṇam loke || kiñc vivekena kāhasi ||  
bhūñjassu kāmaratiyo || māhu<sup>1</sup> pacchānutāpiṇīti || ||
4. Atha kho Ājāvikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsaṭīti<sup>2</sup> || ||
5. Atha kho Ājāvikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṁ chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsaṭīti || ||
6. Atha kho Ājāvikā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṁ pāpimantam gāthāya paccabbāsi || ||
- Atthi nissaraṇam loke || paññāya me suphussitam<sup>3</sup> ||  
pamattabandhu pāpima || na tvam jānāsi tam padam ||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsam<sup>4</sup> adhikutṭanā ||  
yam tvam kāmaratiṁ brūsi || arati mayham sā ahū ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> abhāsatīti; S<sup>2</sup> abhā-  
satīti. <sup>3</sup> SS. suphussitam. <sup>4</sup> At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānaṁ.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Ājavikā bhikkhunī  
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhuni  
pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram adāya Sāvatthim  
piṇḍaya pāvisi || ||

2. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-  
paṭikkantā yena andhavananam ten-upasaṅkami divāvibarāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle divāvi-  
hāratthāya nisidi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam  
chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-  
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-  
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhuniṁ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isīhi pattabbam || thānam durabhisambhavam<sup>1</sup> ||  
na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā<sup>2</sup> pappotum ithiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu  
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsañtī || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho  
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattham lomaham̄sam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādinhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsañtī || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti  
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kim kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||

ñāṇamhi vuttamānamhi || saminādhammam vipassato<sup>3</sup> || ||

yassa nūna siyā evam || ithālām puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmiñti<sup>4</sup> || tam Māro vattum arahatītī || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Somā bhikkhunīti  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Gotami.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbañhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Sāvatthim piṇḍaya pāvisi || ||

2. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

<sup>1</sup> C. durati<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 60. <sup>3</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 61. <sup>4</sup> So C.; SS. asmiñti; B. aññasmīm. <sup>5</sup> SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā.

paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasankami<sup>1</sup> divâvihârâyâ ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmîm rukkhamûle divâ-  
vihâram nisidi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ  
bhayam chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppâdetu-kâmo samâ-  
dimhâ cåvetu-kâmo yena Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhuni ten-upa-  
saṅkami || || Upasankamitvâ Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhuni m gâ-  
thaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṁ nu tvam̄ hataputtâ va || ekamâsi rudammukhi ||  
vanam ajjhogatâ ekâ || purisaṁ nu gavesasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||  
Ko nu khvâyam<sup>2</sup> manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham̄ abhâ-  
siti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||  
Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam loma-  
haṁsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ cåvetu-kâmo gâtham̄  
bhâsatiti<sup>4</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî Mâro kho ayam  
pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâli pacâbhâsi || ||

Accantam<sup>5</sup> hataputtâmhi<sup>6</sup> || purisâ etad antikâ<sup>7</sup> ||  
na socâmi na rodâmi || na tam̄ bhâyâmi âvuso || ||  
sabbattha vihatâ<sup>8</sup> nandi || tamokkhandho<sup>9</sup> padâlito ||  
jetvâna maceuno<sup>10</sup> senaṇi || viharâmi anâsavâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam̄ Kisâ-Gotamî  
bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

#### § 4. Vijayâ.

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṇi || || Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhuni  
pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmîm rukkha-  
mûle divâvihâram nisidi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam ||  
pa || samâdhimhâ cåvetu-kâmo yena Vijayâ bhikkhunî ten-  
upasankami || upasankamitvâ Vijayam bhikkhuni m gâthâya  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. add upasankamitvâ. <sup>2</sup> B. and S<sup>3</sup> khvâyam; S<sup>1</sup> câyam; S<sup>2</sup> khvâvâyam  
(or khvâcâyam). <sup>3</sup> B. bhâsatiti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup>-3 gâthâbhâsatiti (in  
S<sup>3</sup> corrected from gâthâya abhâsatiti) <sup>5</sup> SS. accanta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gata'; SS. C.  
puttamhi. <sup>7</sup> SS. antiyâ. <sup>8</sup> SS. vihitâ. <sup>9</sup> B. C. tamokhandho. <sup>10</sup> See  
Mâra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvâ (here jetvâ) namucino.

- Daharā tvam rūpavatī || ahañea daharo susu ||  
pañcañgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti<sup>1</sup> || ||
3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu  
kho ayañ<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||
4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro  
ayañ papimā || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||
5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti  
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gathāhi paccabhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||
- Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||  
niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena athikā || ||  
imīnā pūtikāyena || bhindanena<sup>4</sup> pabhañgunā ||  
at̄iyāmi<sup>5</sup> harāyāmi || kāmatāñhāsamūhatā<sup>6</sup> || ||  
Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca arūppaṭṭhāyino<sup>7</sup> || ||  
yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mañ Vijayā bhikkhu-  
nīti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 5. Uppalavaññā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānañ || || Atha kho Uppalavaññā<sup>8</sup> bhik-  
khunī pubbañha-samayañ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiñ  
supupphita-sālārukka-mūle at̄hāsi || ||
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaññāya bhikkhuniyā  
bhayañ chambhitattam lomahāpsañ uppādetu-kāmo samā-  
dhiṁhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaññā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasañkami || ||
- 3 Upasañkamitvā Uppalavaññam bhikkhunim gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Supupphitaggam upagamma bhikkhuni ||  
ekā tuvam tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||  
na e-atthi te dutiyā vanṇadhadhātu ||  
idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyum<sup>9</sup> ||  
bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānan-ti || ||
4. Atha kho Uppalavaññāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. <sup>2</sup> SS. yam. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. bhiudareṇa. <sup>5</sup> C. at̄iyāmi. <sup>6</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 140. <sup>7</sup> B. ye ca arūpāgāmino (see further on, No. 6). <sup>8</sup> B. Upalavaññā always, <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaveyyum. This word is omitted by S<sup>2</sup>; all the pada by B., and in Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâ-sasîti<sup>1</sup> || |

5. Atha kho Uppalavaññâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || |  
Mâro ayam pâpimâ mama bhayañ || pa || gâthañ bhâsatiti || |

6. Atha kho Uppalavaññâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi pacceubhâsi || |

Satam sahassâni pi dhuttakânañ ||  
idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyum ||  
lomañ na injâmi<sup>2</sup> na santasâmi ||  
na Mâra<sup>3</sup> bhâyâmi tam<sup>4</sup> ekikâ pi || |  
Esâ antaradhâyâmi || kucchinpi vâ pavisâmi te ||  
pakhumantarikâyam<sup>5</sup> pi || tiñthantim<sup>6</sup> mam na dakkhasi ||  
cittasmim vasiñhâtamhi || iddhipâdâ subhâvitâ ||  
sabbabandhanamuttâmhi || na tam bhâyâmi âvuso ti<sup>7</sup> || |

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Uppalavaññâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatih-ev-antaradhâyîti || |

§ 6. Câlâ.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || |

Atha kho Câlâ bhikkhunî pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiñ rukkhamûle divâvihâram nisidi || |

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Câlâ bhikkhunî tenupasañkami || upasañkamityâ Câlam bhikkhunim etad avoca || | Kim nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesîti<sup>8</sup> || |

Jâtîm<sup>9</sup> khvâhañ âvuso na rocemi || |

Kim nu tvam<sup>10</sup> jâtîm na rocesi || |

Jâto kâmâni bhuñjati || |

Ko nu tam<sup>11</sup> idam âdapayi<sup>12</sup> || | Jâtîm mâ rocesi<sup>13</sup> bhi-kkunîti || |

3. Jâtassa marañam hoti || jâto dukkhâni passati<sup>14</sup> ||

bandhañ<sup>15</sup> vadhañ pariklesam || tasmâ jâtîm na rocaye || |

Buddho dhammad adesesi || jâtîyâ samatikkamam ||

sabbadukkhappahânâya || so mam sacce nivesayi<sup>16</sup> || |

<sup>1</sup> B. bhâsatiti here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. iechâmi. <sup>3</sup> Mâra na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> na; S<sup>2</sup> has neither na nor tam. <sup>5</sup> C. antariyâti. <sup>6</sup> B. "ntam; SS. "nti. <sup>7</sup> See Therigâthâ, 230-233. <sup>8</sup> SS. rocasîti. <sup>9</sup> SS. jâti. <sup>10</sup> SS. omit tvam. <sup>11</sup> SS. tvam. <sup>12</sup> B. âdiyi. <sup>13</sup> SS. roca. <sup>14</sup> B. phussati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> khandhañ. <sup>16</sup> SS. nivedayi. See Therî-gâthâ, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthāyino<sup>1</sup> ||  
 nirodham appajanantā || ḡantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||  
 4. Atha kho Māro pāpiṇā || jānāti mām Cālā bhikkhunīti  
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivā-  
 setvā || la || aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisidi ||  
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvām  
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||
3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||
4. Tāvatiṁsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Niṁmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 tattha cittam pañidhehi || ratīm paccanubhossasīti<sup>2</sup> || ||
5. Tāvatiṁsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Niṁmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 kāmabandhanabaddhā to || enti Māra-vasaṇ puna || ||  
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||  
 akampitam acalitam || aputthujjanasevitam ||  
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti<sup>3</sup> || ||
6. Atha kho Māro pāpiṇā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Sisupacālā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī  
 pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṁ rukku-  
 mūle divāvihāram nisidi || ||
2. Atha kho Māro pāpiṇā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhuni ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad  
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvām bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> rocesīti || ||
3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> roce mi ti || ||
4. Kim nu uddissa munḍāsi || samaṇi viya dissasi ||  
 na ca<sup>6</sup> rocesi pāsaṇḍam || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||
5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhisu<sup>7</sup> pasidanti<sup>8</sup> ye<sup>9</sup> ||  
 na tesam dhammam roce mi || na te dhammassa kovidā<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. arūpatthāyino. See above, No. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ratipacca<sup>2</sup>; in S<sup>3</sup> pa is erased.

<sup>3</sup> See Therī-ghāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. <sup>4</sup> SS. Sisappacālā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsa-  
 cam. <sup>6</sup> B. sacena; SS. na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisu. <sup>8</sup> C. saṃśidanti. <sup>9</sup> SS. te. <sup>10</sup> See  
 Therī-ghāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appatipuggalo ||  
 sabbabhibhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||  
 sabbatthamutto asito<sup>1</sup> || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||  
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisainkhaye ||  
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsananti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. Selā.

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiñ rukkamūle divavā-hāram niśidi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayañ || pa || Selām bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu<sup>2</sup> bimbassa kārako ||  
 kvañ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam ni-  
 rujjhati ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayañ chambhitattam lomahāmsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatī ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhbāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidañ parakatam aghañ ||  
 hetum paticca sambhūtam || hetubhangā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bijañ || khette vuttam virūhati ||

pathavirasañ cāgamma<sup>4</sup> || sinehañ ca tad ubhayañ ||  
 evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanañ ime<sup>5</sup> ||

hetum paticca sambhūtā || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Selā bhikkhunī ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. Vajirā.

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Sāvatthim piñdāya pāvisi || || Sāvatthiyam piñdāya caritvā pacchābhuttam

<sup>1</sup> C. anisito. <sup>2</sup> B. Kvaci here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> SS. rasañca āgumma. <sup>5</sup> SS. chāyatanañ ime pana. <sup>6</sup> SS. nirujjhanti.

pindapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami  
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīm ru-  
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisidi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam  
chambhitattham lomahaṁsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā  
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||  
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajirām bhikkhuniṁ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṁ pakato satto || kuvam<sup>1</sup> sattassa kārako ||  
kuvam<sup>1</sup> satto samuppanno || kuvam<sup>1</sup> satto nirujjhati ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu  
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṁ bhāsatī ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro  
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham<sup>2</sup> bhāsatī  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||  
viditvā Māraṁ pāpinantam<sup>3</sup> gāthāya paccabhāsi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Kinnu satto ti<sup>3</sup> paccesi || māradīṭṭhigataṁ nu te<sup>4</sup> || ||  
suddhasaṅkhārapuñjo yam<sup>5</sup> || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||  
yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||  
evam<sup>6</sup> khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||  
dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkham<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhati veti ca ||  
nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññam<sup>8</sup> dukkbā nirujjhati  
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam<sup>9</sup> Vajirā bhikkhunī  
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttam<sup>10</sup> samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam<sup>11</sup> || ||

Ālavikā<sup>5</sup> ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha<sup>6</sup> ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā<sup>7</sup> || Upacālā Sisupacālā<sup>8</sup> ||

Selā<sup>9</sup> Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kvam always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sattosi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> seem to have  
hatannute. <sup>5</sup> SS. ālaviyā. <sup>6</sup> B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). <sup>7</sup> SS. Cālāyā sattamaṁ.  
<sup>8</sup> B. Sisupacālā; SS. Sisappa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sesā; omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

## BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Ayācanam.*

1. Evaṁ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati naggi Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pathamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṁ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṁ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nīpuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṁ pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasamuditāya duddasam<sup>2</sup> idam thānam || yad idam idappacayatā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> thānam duddasam || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṁ<sup>5</sup> || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammam deseyyam || pare ca me na ajāneyyum<sup>6</sup> so mamassa kilamatho || sā mamassa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudam<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam imā<sup>8</sup> acchariyā<sup>9</sup> gāthāyo paṭibhāṣsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||

Kicchenā me adhigataṁ || halandāni pakāsitum ||  
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṁ dhammo susambuddho || ||  
paṭisotagāmīṁ nīpuṇam || gambhīram duddasam aṇum ||  
rāgarattā na dakkhīnti<sup>10</sup> || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ajapālanigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sududdasam. <sup>3</sup> SS. hi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits kho. <sup>5</sup> SS. nibbānau. <sup>6</sup> SS. ajāneyyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and C. apissu; B. apisu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imāya; S<sup>1</sup> imā imā. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1-2</sup>; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). <sup>10</sup> B. dakkhanti always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āvatā°; S<sup>3</sup> āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S<sup>1</sup> ḍkhandho na āvara ti.

5. Iti<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato apposukkhatāya cittam  
namati no dhamma-desanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā  
ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho  
loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatāssa  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa apposukkhatāya cittam namati  
no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā  
puriso sammiñjitaṁ vā bāham purāvayya pasāritaṇ vā bāham  
sammiñjeyya || evam evam brahma-loke antarahito Bhagavato  
purato pātūr ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgam  
karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyam nihantvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-añjaliṁ paññāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā dhammam desetu Sugato  
dhammam || Santi<sup>3</sup> sattā apparajakkhājātikā<sup>4</sup> assavanatā<sup>5</sup>  
dhammassa parihāyanti<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro  
ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vativā athāparam  
etad avoca || ||

Pātūr ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||  
dhammino asuddho samalehi cintito ||  
avāpur-etaṁ<sup>7</sup> amatassa dvāraṁ ||  
suñantu dhammam vimalenānubuddhaṁ || ||  
Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito ||  
yathā pi passe janataṁ<sup>8</sup> samantato ||  
tathāpamaṇam dhammamayaṇ sumedha— ||  
pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||  
sokāvatiṇṇam janatam<sup>9</sup> apetasoko  
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan-ti || ||  
[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||  
satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||  
Desetu Bhagavā dhammam || aññātāro bhavissanti ti<sup>10</sup> || ]

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ha. <sup>2</sup> B. omits bhanto. <sup>3</sup> B. adds dha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °rajakkhi°. <sup>5</sup> SS.  
assavantā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pahāyanti. <sup>7</sup> B. C. apāpuro°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup>  
juntum; S<sup>3</sup> juntam corrected into janataṇ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jatam; S<sup>2</sup> tam. <sup>10</sup> This  
gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavâ Brahmuno ea ajjhesanay viditvâ sattesu ca kâruññatañ paticeca buddhacakkhunâ lokam volokesi || ||

11. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye<sup>1</sup> svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye<sup>2</sup> appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassâvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathâpi nâma uppaliñiyam vâ paduminiyam vâ puññarikiniyam vâ appekaccâni uppâlâni vâ padumâni vâ puññarikâni vâ udake jatâni udake samvaddhâni<sup>3</sup> udakâ-nuggatâni anto-nimuggaposini<sup>4</sup> || appekaccâni uppâlâni vâ padumâni vâ puññarikâni vâ udake jâtâni udake samvaddhâni samodakam thitâni || appekaccâni uppâlâni vâ padumâni vâ puññarikâni vâ udake jâtâni udake samvaddhâni udakâ<sup>5</sup> accuggamma tiññanti<sup>6</sup> anupalittâni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassâvino viharante || ||

13. Disvâna Brahmânâm sahampatim gâthâya paccabhbâsi || ||

Apârutâ tesam amatassa dvârâ<sup>7</sup> ||  
ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddhamy ||  
vihimsasâññi<sup>8</sup> paguñam na bhâsim<sup>9</sup> ||  
dhaminampi pañitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> Brahmâ sahampati || katâvakâso kho mbi Bhagavato dhammadesanâyâti || Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katuñ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 2. Gâraro.

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâ-bhisambuddho || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> mutindriye. <sup>2</sup> B. omits dvâkâre duviññâpaye here and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samvatâni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> So C.; S<sup>2</sup> "posin"; S<sup>1</sup> "episini"; B. "âpesini". <sup>5</sup> SS. udakam". <sup>6</sup> B. thitâni. <sup>7</sup> SS. add Brahmâ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vihimbâññi. <sup>9</sup> B. C. nabhbâsi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit kho. <sup>11</sup> The same text is to be found in the Mahâvâggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmâjâcana-gâtha.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Dukkham̄ kho agāravo viharati appatisso || kannu<sup>1</sup> khvāham̄ samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>2</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññam̄ samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam̄ || na kho panāham passami sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā sīla-sampannataram aññam̄ samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā yam ahaṇ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāreyyam̄ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho<sup>3</sup> samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam̄ samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā sakkatvā gurukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam̄<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa pāripūriyā<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkkhandhassa pāripūriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam̄ samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam̄ || na kho panāhaṇ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññam̄ samaṇam̄ vā brahmaṇam̄ vā yam ahaṇ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam̄ || ||

8. Yam nūnāhaṇ yvāyaṇ<sup>6</sup> dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṇi sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññaya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṇi vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahma-loke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātūr ahosi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekāṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṇi pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. katham̄ nu. <sup>2</sup> B. garuṇ<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>4</sup> SS. svāyaṇ.

11. Evam etamp; Bhagavā evam etam Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṇ atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharim̄su || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṁ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavante dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || | Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi<sup>1</sup> araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sabhampati || idam vatvāna athā param etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atītā<sup>2</sup> sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||  
yo c-atarahi<sup>3</sup> sambuddho || bahunnaṇi sokanāsano || ||  
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharim̄su<sup>4</sup> viharanti ca || ||  
atho<sup>5</sup> pi viharissanti || esā buddhānam<sup>6</sup> dhammatā || ||  
tasmā hi attakāmena || mahattam abhikañkhāta || ||  
saddhammo garukātabbo || suram buddhānasāsananti || ||

§ 3. Brahmadevo.

1. Evaṇi me sutam ekaṇi samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike ugārasmā<sup>7</sup> anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na eirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā<sup>8</sup> sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khūṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyam kataṇi karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyam sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> etthaki. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ye cabbhatisā; S<sup>1</sup> ye cabhatitā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> yo (S<sup>2</sup> ye) carecarahi. <sup>4</sup> B. vihamsu. <sup>5</sup> B. athā. <sup>6</sup> SS. buddhāna<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS. agārasmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> kulaputto. <sup>9</sup> SS. ahositi.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa  
mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutim niceam paggañhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayañ  
kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno  
âhutim niceam paggañhâti || yañ nûnâham tam<sup>1</sup> upasañka-  
mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâmâ balavâ  
puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ  
bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahmaloke antarahito  
āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtû-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsam tñito āyasmato  
Brahmdevassa mâtaram brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko<sup>2</sup> ||  
yassâhutim paggañhâsi niceam ||  
n-etâdiso<sup>3</sup> brâhmaṇi brahmabhattako ||  
kiñ jappasi brahmapatham ajânanti<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||  
nirupadhiko atidevapatto<sup>5</sup> ||  
akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo<sup>6</sup> ||  
te so<sup>7</sup> piñdaya gharam pavittho || ||  
Âhuneyyo<sup>8</sup> vedagû bhâvitatto ||  
narânam devânam ca dakkhiñeyyo ||  
bâhitvâ<sup>9</sup> pâpâni anupalitto<sup>10</sup> ||  
ghâsesanam iriyati sítibhûto || ||  
Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||  
santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso<sup>11</sup> ||  
nikkhittadañjo tasathâvaresu ||  
so tyâhutim<sup>12</sup> bhuñjatu aggapiñdam || ||  
Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||  
nâgo va danto carati anejo<sup>13</sup> ||  
bhikkhu susilo suvimmattacitto ||  
so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiñdam || ||  
Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit tam ; S<sup>1</sup> yannûnâham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °loke. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> paggañhâtisi-  
nicannodiso (S<sup>1</sup> niccantâdiso). <sup>4</sup> B. kiñ; S<sup>2</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) jappasi ; S<sup>1</sup> B. ajâ-  
nanti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nirupadhi : S<sup>1-3</sup> nirupadhi ; S<sup>1-3</sup> atidevo ca patto ; C. attidevaputto.  
<sup>6</sup> C. °posi yo ; S<sup>2</sup> posim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> to se <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C. âhuneyyo. <sup>9</sup> SS. bâhetvâ.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anûpalitto ; S<sup>1</sup> anûlitto. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nivâso. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotâhutim, further on  
sottâ°. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> anojo ; C. anejo.

patit̄hapehi dakkhiṇām dakkhiṇeyye<sup>1</sup> ||  
karohi puññām sukhām āyatikām || ||  
disvā munīm brahmaṇī oghatiṇṇan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

9. Tasmiṇ pasannā avikampamānā ||  
patit̄hapesi dakkhiṇām dakkhiṇeyyo ||  
akāsi<sup>3</sup> puññām sukhām āyatikām ||  
disvā munim<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇī<sup>5</sup> oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇū samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassu ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno<sup>6</sup> evarūpaṇ  
pāpakaṇ diṭṭhigatām uppānam hoti || || Idam nicecam idam  
dhuvam || idam sassataṁ idam kevalam idam acavāna-  
dhāmmam || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati  
na uppajjati<sup>7</sup> || ito ca<sup>8</sup> pan-aññām uttarim nissaraṇam<sup>9</sup>  
natthiti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetopari-  
vitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṁ  
vā bāhaṇ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṇ sammiñjeyya || evam  
eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṇ brahmaṇaloke pātūr ahosi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va  
āgacchantaṁ || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgatam te mārisa<sup>10</sup> cirassam kho mārisa  
imaṇ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāyā || || Idam  
hi mārisa nicecam idam dhuvam idam sassataṁ idam kevalam  
idam acavanadhammam || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na  
mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññām uttarim  
nissaraṇam natthi ti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam<sup>11</sup> avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho  
Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma anicecam yeva samānam  
nicecan-ti vakkhati || adhuvām yeva samānam dhuvan-ti  
vakkhati || Asassataṁ yeva<sup>12</sup> samānam sussatan-ti vakkhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyyāp. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> B. karoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. munī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup>  
brāhmaṇī; B. brahmaṇām. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmuno always. <sup>7</sup> B. uppajjati always.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>9</sup> B. uttarī always; S<sup>1,2</sup> nissaraṇī always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho instead  
of te; S<sup>2,3</sup> omit svāgatam te mārisa. <sup>11</sup> B. etad. <sup>12</sup> SS. anicecaññeva<sup>o</sup> addhi-  
vaññeva<sup>o</sup> asassataññeva<sup>o</sup>, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevalam yeva samānam kevalan-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-dhammam yeva samānam acavana-dhamman-ti vakkhati || || Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca tam ca tathā<sup>1</sup> vakkhati idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati santañ ca pan-aññam uttariñ nissarañam n-atth-aññam uttariñ nissarañam-ti vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||  
vasavattino jātijaram<sup>2</sup> atitā ||  
ayam antimā vedagū brahmuppatti ||  
asmābhī jappanti<sup>3</sup> janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appam hi etam na hi dīgham āyu<sup>4</sup> ||  
yam tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||  
satañ sahassānam nirabbudānam ||  
āyu<sup>5</sup> pajānāmi tavāham<sup>6</sup> brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||  
jātijaram sokam upātivatto ||  
kim me purāṇam vata sīlavattam<sup>7</sup> ||  
ācikkham etañ yam ahañ vijaññā<sup>8</sup> || ||
9. Yam tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||  
pipāsite ghammani samparete<sup>9</sup> ||  
tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||  
suttappabuddho va<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi || ||  
Yam enīkulasmañ<sup>11</sup> janam gahītam ||  
amocayī gayhakan niyyamānam ||  
tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||  
Gaṅgāya sotasmañ gahīta-nāvam ||  
luddena nāgena<sup>12</sup> manussakamyā<sup>13</sup> ||  
pamocayitthā<sup>14</sup> balasā<sup>15</sup> pasayha ||  
tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tam ea vata (S<sup>1</sup> omits ea). <sup>2</sup> B. jātim<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> C. tasmat<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> āyum here and further on. <sup>5</sup> B. and C. āyuni. <sup>6</sup> SS. tvāham. <sup>7</sup> C. sīlavatam; S<sup>1</sup> sīlavantam (?) always. <sup>8</sup> B. vijaññām. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>10</sup> B. inserts m here and further on. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> cñī<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> vanī<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> C. luddhena; S<sup>2</sup> ludovānnāgena. <sup>13</sup> C. manussakappā. <sup>14</sup> So B.; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> amocayittha; S<sup>3</sup> amocayi tvam. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> balasā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te buddhacaro ahosi<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sambuddhivantam<sup>2</sup> va ti nam amanñim<sup>3</sup> ||  
 tan-te purāṇam vata silavattam<sup>4</sup> ||  
 suuttappabuddho va anussarāni || ||  
 10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyūm<sup>5</sup> ||  
 aññam<sup>6</sup> pi jānāsi tathā<sup>7</sup> hi buddho ||  
 tathā hi tyāyam<sup>8</sup> jalitānubhāvo ||  
 obhāsayam titthati brahma-lokan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Aparā ditthi.*

1. Sāvatthi nidañnam<sup>10</sup> || ||
2. Tena kho pana saumayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-rūpam pāpakañam ditthigatam uppannam hoti || || Natthi so samañño vā brāhmañño vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmin brahma-loke pātūr ahosi || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallañkena nisidi tejodhātum samāpajjītvā || ||
5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggalāñassa etad ahosi || || Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||
6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno upari vehāse<sup>11</sup> pallañkena nisinnam tejodhātum samāpannam<sup>12</sup> disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjītañ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmin brahma-loke pātūr ahosi || ||
7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimam disam nissāya<sup>13</sup> tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallañkena nisidi tejodhātum samāpajjītvā nīcataram<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato || ||
8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad ahosi || || Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatīti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam

<sup>1</sup> C. patthacaro; B. ahosi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vattam. <sup>3</sup> B. amanñā; C. manñam. <sup>4</sup> B. C. aññe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> jānāsitthā. <sup>6</sup> B. tāyam. <sup>7</sup> The MS. of the British Museum (S<sup>2</sup>) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S<sup>2</sup> will not be met with, nor SS, except in a few instances. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> upanissāya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmiṁ brahma-loke pātūr ahosi || Atha  
kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇam disam nissāya tassa  
brahmuno upari vehāsaṁ pallañkena niśidi tejodhātum samā-  
pajjivtā nīcataram Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kaham nu kho  
Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam  
dibbenā cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || || Disvāna  
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Jetavane  
antarahito tasmiṁ brahma-loke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho  
āyasmā Mahā - Kappino pacchimam disam nissāya tassa  
brahmuno upari vehāsaṁ pallañkena niśidi tejodhātum samā-  
pajjivtā nīcataram Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || ||  
Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho  
āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || Disvāna  
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmiṁ brahma-loke  
pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttarām disam  
nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṁ pallañkena niśidi  
tejodhātum samāpajjivtā nīcataram Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tam brahmānam  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||  
passasi vītvattantam || brahma-loke pabbassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||  
passāmi vītvattantam || brahma-loke pabbassaram ||  
svāham<sup>1</sup> ajja kathaṁ vajjam || aham nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyya-  
thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya ||  
pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam evam tasmiṁ  
brahma-loke antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahose || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataram brahmapārisajjam  
āmantesi || || Ehi tvam mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallā-  
no ten-upasañkama || upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-  
Moggallānam evam vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa  
Moggalāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sohaṁ.

evam mahānubhāvā scyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā<sup>1</sup> yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā scyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahma-pārisajjanī gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitam abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasāṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā tam brahmānam etad avoca || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitam abhinandī ti || ||

### § 6. *Papādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Sudhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamīpsu || || Upasaṅkamitvā pacceka<sup>2</sup>-dvārabāham upanissāya<sup>3</sup> atṭhamisu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Sudhavāsam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitum || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallino ca asuko ca<sup>4</sup> brahma-loko iddho e-eva phito ca brahmā ca tatra pamāda-vihāraṇ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahma-loko ten-upasāṅkamīssāma || upasaṅkamitvā tam brahmānam samvejeyyāmā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭissupitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upanissāya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuko, omitting ca before and after. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "essāmā".

5. Evam mārisā ti kho Suddhavāso pacceka brahmā Subrahmuno pacceka brahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Suddhavāso ca pacceka brahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmīn loke pātūr ahe-  
sum<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgac-  
chante || || Disvāna te brahmāno<sup>2</sup> etad avoca || || Handa  
kuto nu tumhe mārisā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam<sup>3</sup> mārisa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā<sup>4</sup> || gaccheyyāsi<sup>5</sup> pana  
tvam mārisa tassa Bhagavato upatthānam arahato sammā-  
sambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhi vā-  
sentō sahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminityā Subrahmā-  
nam pacceka brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no<sup>7</sup> tvam  
mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no<sup>8</sup> tyāham mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhā-  
van-ti ||

11. So khvāham mārisa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānu-  
bhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatthā-  
nam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā pacceka brahmā dvīsa hāsak-  
khattum attānam abhinimminityā tam brahmānam etad  
avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārisa evarūpam iddhānub-  
bhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-  
ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārisa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhi-  
kataro e-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārisa  
tassa Bhagavato upatthānam arahato sammāsanibuddhassā  
ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam pacceka brahmā-  
nam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahāmisu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmuno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ato. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavato santikā  
arahato<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B gacchasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutte. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits no. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> who instead  
of no.

Tayo ca supaṇṇā caturo ca hamṣā ||  
vyaggihinīsa pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||  
tayidam vimānam jalate va brahme ||  
obhāsayam uttarassam disāyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcapi te tam jalate vimānam ||  
obhāsayam uttarassam disāyam ||  
rūpe raṇam disv sadā pavedhitam ||  
tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Sudhavāso ca pacceka brahmā tam brahmānam samvejetvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyiṁsu || ||

18. Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Sudhāvāso ca pacceka brahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīṁsu || upa-  
saṅkamitvā pacceka dvārabhāmaṁ nissāya atthāṁsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā pacceka brahmā Kokālikam bhi-  
kkhum ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye<sup>1</sup> || ||  
appameyyam pamāyinam<sup>2</sup> || nivutam<sup>3</sup> maññe puthujjanan-  
ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Sudhavāso ca pacceka brahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīṁsu || upa-  
saṅkamitvā pacceka dvārabhāmaṁ nissāya atthāṁsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sudhāvāso pacceka brahmā katamodaka-  
Tissakam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhum ārabba Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikampaye always.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamāyinam ; B. pamāyitam (always).  
<sup>3</sup> B. nivuttantam always ; C. nidhu (*or cu*) tantam.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> moraka<sup>o</sup>.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||  
 appameyyam pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-tî<sup>1</sup> ||  
 § 9. *Tudu brahmâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokâliko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu âbâdhiko hoti dukkhito bâlhagilâno || ||
3. Atha kho Tudu<sup>3</sup> paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsam tñito Kokâlikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||
5. Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||
6. Ahañ Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||
7. Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavatâ anâgâmi byâkato || atha<sup>4</sup> kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yâvañca te idam aparaddhan-tî || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî<sup>5</sup> jâyate mukhe ||  
 yâya chindati attânañ || bâlo dubbhâsitañ bhañam || ||  
 Yo nindiyam pasam̄satî ||  
 tam vâ nindati yo pasam̄siyo ||  
 vicinâti mukhena so kalin̄ ||  
 kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||  
 Appamattako<sup>6</sup> ayam kali ||  
 yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||  
 sabbassâpi<sup>7</sup> sahâpi<sup>8</sup> attanâ ||  
 ayam eva mahantataro<sup>9</sup> kali ||  
 yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
 Satam sahassânam nirabbudânam ||  
 chattim̄satî pañca abbudâni ||  
 yam ariyagarahî<sup>10</sup> nirayam upeti ||  
 vâcam mânâñca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti || ||<sup>11</sup>

§ 10. *Kokâliko* (2).

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nivutam tamam aki<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Kokâliyo always; S<sup>1</sup> further on. <sup>3</sup> B. turu always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha. <sup>5</sup> B. C. kudhârî. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> appamatto. <sup>7</sup> C. sabbasâpi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sabhâ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro; C. mahantaro. <sup>10</sup> B. <sup>o</sup>garaham. <sup>11</sup> All these gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipâta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam niśidi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho Kokāliko<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ h-evam Kokālikā avaca mā h-evam Kokālikā avaca<sup>2</sup> || pasādehi Kokālikā Sāriputta-Moggallānesu eittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko pacayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokalikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ hevam Kokālikā avaca mā hevam Kokālikā avaca || pasādehi Kokālikā Sāriputta-Moggallānesu eittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānam vasam gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utṭhāyanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pukkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi piłakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum || muggamattiyo hutvā kaṭṭayamattiyo ahesum || kaṭṭayamattiyo hutvā kolatṭhimattiyo ahesum || kolatṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesum || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesum || āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭukamattiyo ahesum || beluvasalāṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesum || billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjīnṣu pubbañca lohiṭañca paggharīpsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābhādhena kālam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliyo always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avaca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliko also here only.

<sup>4</sup> These abridgments are those of B.; those of S<sup>1-3</sup> are little different.

akāsi || kālañkato<sup>1</sup> ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam<sup>2</sup>  
uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātētvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasāñkami || upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhvādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekañ antañ tħito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālāma-  
kāsi<sup>3</sup> || kālañkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-  
nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātētvā  
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhagavantam  
abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-  
yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū  
amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya  
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā  
yenāham ten-upasāñkami || upasāñkamitvā mani abhvādetvā  
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekañ antañ tħito kho bhikkhave  
Brahmā sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante  
bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālañkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu  
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam  
āghātētvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ||  
idam vatvā mam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-  
antaradhāyīti || ||

16. Evañ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kivadighaṇ nu kho bhante<sup>4</sup> Paduma-niraye  
āyuppamānan-ti || ||

17. Dighain kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppamāṇam ||  
na<sup>6</sup> sukarāṇ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni  
vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni itivā ettakāni vassa-  
satasahassāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā<sup>7</sup> kātun-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kālakato. <sup>2</sup> B. padumam<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. kālam kato hero and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B. taṇ na. <sup>7</sup> B. upamāṇu.

## 19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa<sup>1</sup> accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayañ pariyâdânam<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ<sup>3</sup> evam eko<sup>4</sup> Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Ataññu nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati añaññu nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo<sup>5</sup> || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Pundarîkiko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati pundarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye<sup>6</sup> Kokâliko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

## 20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuthârî jayate<sup>7</sup> mukhe ||  
yâya chindati attânam<sup>8</sup> || bâlo dubbhâsitam<sup>9</sup> bhañgam || ||  
yo nindiyam pasamñsiati || tam vâ nindati yo pasamñsiyo ||  
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||  
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||  
sabbassâpi sahâpi<sup>8</sup> attanâ ||  
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||  
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
Satam<sup>9</sup> sahassânam nirabbudânam<sup>9</sup> ||  
chattimñsiati pañca ca<sup>9</sup> abbudâni ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °atassa. <sup>2</sup> S. pariyoñnam. <sup>3</sup> B. abbudo nirayo, and so always <sup>-o</sup> nirayo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> evam evam (or eva) kho (S<sup>1</sup> twice; S<sup>3</sup> always). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppalako nirayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> padumanam kho pana° nirayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> jayati. <sup>8</sup> B. sañjhâpi. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> va.

Yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||  
 vâcam manâica pañidhâya pâpakan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
     Pathamo vaggo || ||  
     Tass-uddânam || ||  
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||  
 Aparâ ca diñhi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||  
 Tudu ca<sup>2</sup> brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

### CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

#### § 1. Sanamkumâro.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî<sup>3</sup>-tire || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

3. Ekam antam ñhito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim || ye gottapañisârino ||  
vijjâcarañasampanno || so settho devamânuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanuñño me<sup>4</sup> satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñamî katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

#### § 2. Devadatta.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahanipati abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Gijjhakûtam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

<sup>2</sup> B. Turu ca; S<sup>1</sup> Tuducca; S<sup>2</sup> Kuducca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S<sup>3</sup> Sappinî. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me.

3 Ekam antam ṛhito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam  
ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalam ve kadaliṁ hanti || phalam veju<sup>1</sup> phalam nalam || ||  
sakkāro kāpurisam hanti || gabbo assatarim<sup>2</sup> yathā ti || ||

§ 3. Andhakarinda.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekaṇ phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasākamī || upasākamitvā Bhagavatam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ṛhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni<sup>3</sup> ||  
careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||  
sa ce<sup>4</sup> ratīnā nādhigacchaye tattha || ||  
saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||  
Kulā kulaṁ piṇḍikāya caranto ||  
indriyagutto nipako satimā ||  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||  
bhaya pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||  
Yattha bheravā siriṇṣapā ||  
vijju sañcarati thaneti<sup>5</sup> devo ||  
andhakāra-timisāya rattiya ||  
nisidi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṇso || ||  
Idam hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hītihaṇ<sup>6</sup> ||  
ekasmiṇ brahmaçariyasmīn || sahassam maceuhāyinam<sup>7</sup> || ||  
Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam<sup>8</sup> || ||  
sabbe sotasamāpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||  
Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||  
saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi<sup>9</sup> || musāvādassa ottappeti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vejum; S<sup>3</sup> velū. <sup>2</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> assatā. <sup>3</sup> B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo ve; S<sup>3</sup> so ve. <sup>5</sup> B. thanayati. <sup>6</sup> B. vātihaṇ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsinam. <sup>8</sup> B. °dasa. <sup>9</sup> B. nāpi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> no visakkemi (S<sup>3</sup> -āmi). <sup>10</sup> B. musāvādāya; B. otappeti; S<sup>1-3</sup> ottapeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evañ me sutam ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāñ viharati || la ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavoti || ||
3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||
5. Bhūtапubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyāñ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam<sup>1</sup> Sikhī bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||
6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhaddayungam || ||
7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahañ samimā-sambuddho Abhibhūñ bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaiñkamissāma yāva<sup>2</sup> bhattass; kālo bhavissatī ti || ||
8. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato samimāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||
9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā arahañ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitañ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatīyā rājadhāniyā antaralitā tasmīm brahmaloke pātūr ahesum<sup>3</sup> || ||
10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahañ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhūñ bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa tam brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya<sup>4</sup> ca brahma-pārisajjānañ ca dhamnikathā ti || ||
11. Evañ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānañca brahmaparisāñca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi || ||
12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

<sup>1</sup> B. rājatthāniyam; S<sup>1-3</sup> rājadhāniñ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahañsu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acechariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhû bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acechariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca sañvejehi ti || ||

14. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânena hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânena uparimena upadâlhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânena pi uparimena<sup>1</sup> upadâlhakâyena adissamânena<sup>2</sup> hetthimena upadâlhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acechariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acechariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samanassa mahidhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhî bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusâṅghassa majjhe evarûpam vâcañ bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke thito sahassîloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yañ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloke thito sahassîlokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsi ti || ||

18. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke thito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||  
dhunâtha maccuno senam || nañgâram va kuñjaro || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> purimena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add pi.

yo imasmim dhammadvinaye || appamatto vihassati<sup>1</sup> ||  
pahāya jātisamsāram || dukkhassantam karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānañ ca brahmapari-sañ ca brahmapārisajje ca samvocetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahma-loke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā<sup>2</sup> pātur ahesum || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumba kho<sup>3</sup> mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathā pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa<sup>4</sup> || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||  
dhunātha maccuno senam || nañgāram va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammadvinaye || appamatto vihassati ||  
pahāya jātisamsāram || dukkhassantam karissatīti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

### § 5. Parinibbāna.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Upavattane Mallānam sālavane antarena yamakasālānam pari-nibbānasamaye || ||

2.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihessati here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds rājaṭhāniyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no. <sup>4</sup> This paragraph is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādetha vaya-dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamāpi jhānam samāpajji || Pathamajjhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Dutiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyanam jhānam samāpajji || Tatiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji || Catutthajjhānā vutṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanañ samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanañ vutṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanañ samāpajji || Viññānañcāyatanañ vutṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanañ samāpajji || Ākiñcaññāyatanañ vutṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyata-nam samāpajji ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyata-nā vutṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyata-nam samāpajji || Ākiñcaññāyata-nā vutṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanañ samāpajji || Viññānañcāyatanañ vutṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanañ samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanañ vutṭhahitvā catutthajjhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyanam jhānam samāpajji || Catutthajjhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Tatiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Dutiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā pathamāpi jhanam samāpajji ||

Pathamajjhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Dutiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyanam jhānam samāpajji || Tatiyajjhānā vutṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji || Catutthajjhānā vutṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sa-hampati imam gātham abhāsi ||

Sabbeva nikkipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayañ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke<sup>1</sup> appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imam gātham abhāsi ||

Aniccā vata sañkhārā || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppajjivtā nirujjhanti || tesam vāpasamo sukho ti ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Ānando imam gātham abhāsi ||

Tadāsi yam bhiñsanakam || tadāsi lomahāñsanam ||

sabbākāravarūpete || sambuddho parinibbute ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. inserts m.

Parinibbutे Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho  
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso thita-cittassa<sup>1</sup> tâdino ||  
anjo santim ârabba || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||  
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||  
pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakan̄ || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî  
Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakan̄<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passâsâ; S<sup>3</sup> °thitam<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokkho âhu cetaso ti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; in  
B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||  
Tatr-uddinam bhavati || ||  
Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||  
Aññataro ca brahmâ Kokalyâñca || Tissakan̄ ceva Turu ca ||  
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sananikumârena Devadattap ||  
Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

## BOOK VII.—BRĀHMANA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjanī.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivape || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottabrahmāṇassa<sup>1</sup> Dhanañjānī<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇī abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||
3. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasāñharanti<sup>4</sup> upakkamitvā<sup>5</sup> titikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe ||
4. Evam vutte bharadvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evam eva panāyam vasali yasmiṇ vā tasmiṇ vā tassa mundakassa samānassa vanṇam bhāsatī || idāni tyāham<sup>6</sup> vasali tassa satthunovādām āropessāmī-ti || ||
5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmī sa devake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmāṇiyū pajāya sedevakamānussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādām āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa || api ca tvām brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijānissasi ti<sup>7</sup> || ||
6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasāñkami || upasāñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyam kathaṇ sārāṇīyam vitiśāretvā ekam antam niśidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gotassa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. dhananījānī; S<sup>3</sup> dhānañjānī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaharanti. <sup>5</sup> B. upakkhalitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idānissaham. <sup>7</sup> So B. (correction of vijānissatīti); S<sup>1-3</sup> pivedissatīti.

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo  
Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kimṣu chetvâ<sup>1</sup> sukham̄ seti || kimṣu chetvâ na socati || ||  
kissassa<sup>2</sup> ekadhammassa || vadham̄ rocesi<sup>3</sup> Gotamâ ti<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Kodhaṇ̄ chetvâ sukhamaṇ̄ seti || kodhaṇ̄ chetvâ na socati || ||  
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmaṇa ||  
vadham̄ ariyâ pasamsanti || tam̄ hi chetvâ na socatî<sup>5</sup> || ||

9. Evañ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam̄ vâ  
ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannam̄ vâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ  
maggam acikkheyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya  
eakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti || evam evam bhotâ Gotamena  
anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâham̄ bhagavantam̄  
Gotamañ saraṇam̄ gacchâmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañ-  
ca || || Labheyyâham bhotô Gotamassa santike pabbajjam̄  
labheyyam̄ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadum<sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Acirûpasampanno kho<sup>7</sup> panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko  
vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva  
yassatthâya kulaputtâ saminnad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam̄  
pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam dîṭhe-  
va dhamme sayan̄ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi ||  
khîñâ jâti vusitan brahmacariyam̄ katan̄ karanîyam nâparam  
ithattâtâti abbhaññâsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagâhe viharati Veļuvane  
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhâradvâja-  
gotto kira brâhmaṇo Samanassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ  
anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhatvâ always. <sup>2</sup> B. kissassu. <sup>3</sup> SS. rocehi <sup>4</sup> B. Gotamo ti; S<sup>1</sup> Gotamâti; S<sup>2</sup> mûhiti; S<sup>3</sup> mâtihî. <sup>5</sup> These gâthas, already met with in Devatâ-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti alattha upasampadâ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

upasaiikamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi  
akkosati paribhâsatî || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjam brâhmañam  
etad avoca || || Tam kim maññasi brâhmaña || api nu kho te  
âgacchanti mittâmacce ñâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadâ me bho Gotama âgacchanti mittâmacce ñâtisâ  
lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

6. Tam kim maññasi brâhmaña || api nu tesam anuppadesi  
khâdanîyam bhojanîyam sâyanîyan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Appekadâ nesâhañ bho Gotama anuppadesi khâdanî-  
yam bhojanîyam sâyanîyan-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brâhmaña na patigâphanti kassa tam  
hoti || ||

9. Sace te<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama na patigâphanti amhâkam eva  
tam hoti ti || ||

10. Evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> brâhmaña yañ tvañ amhe anakkosante  
akkosasi || arosante rosesi<sup>4</sup> || abhañdante bhañdasî || tam te  
mayam na patigâphâma [tav-ev-etam brâhmaña hoti]<sup>5</sup> tav-  
ev-etam brâhmaña hoti ti || || Yo kho brâhmaña akkosantem  
paceakkosati || rosentam pañiroseti || bhañdantañ pañibhañda-  
ti || ayam vuccati brâhmaña sambhuñjati vitiharati || te mayam  
tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vitiharâma || tav-ev-etam  
brâhmaña hoti tav-ev-etam brâhmaña hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantam kho Gotamam sarâjikâ parisâ evam jânâ-  
ti || Araham samâpo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavañ  
Gotamo kujjhâti ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajivino ||  
sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tâdino || ||  
tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham pañkujjhati ||  
kuddham appañkujjhanto || sañgânam jeti dujjayan || ||  
ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca || ||  
param sañkupitan ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||  
ubhinnam tikicchantanam<sup>6</sup> || attano ca parassa ca || ||  
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa ukovidâ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. khâdanîyam vâ bho<sup>o</sup> vâ sâ<sup>o</sup> vâ ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> me. <sup>3</sup> B. evamevam. <sup>4</sup> B.  
rossasi and further on "rosati". <sup>5</sup> In B. only. <sup>6</sup> So B.; C. notices the readings  
tikicchantanam and tikicchatam; S<sup>1-3</sup> tikicchantañ. <sup>7</sup> These gâthâs are repeated  
in the next sutta.

13. Evam vutte akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâni dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyâham bhotu Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirûpasampanno kho panâyasmâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjo eko vûpakaṭho appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthâya kulpattâ saminad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânap dîṭhevedhañme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitañ brahmacariyam katañ karaniyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi<sup>1</sup> || ||

16. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosi ti || ||  
§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || || Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavâ tuñhî ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusam bhaṇam ||

jayañc-ev-assa tam hoti || yâ titikkhâ vijânato || ||

tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appatikujjhanto || saṅgâmañ jeti dujjayam ||

ubhinnam atthañ carati || attano ca parassa ea ||

parañc sañkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

ubhinnam tikicchantânam || attano ca parassa ea ||

janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All this passage from Evâhanî<sup>o</sup> is suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by abbreviation. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta.

7. Evañi vutte asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosî ti || ||  
§ 4. *Bilañgika.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilangika-bhâradvâjo<sup>1</sup> brâhmaño || Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaño samanassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ tuññibhûto ekam antam aññâsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ bilangikassa<sup>2</sup> bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa cetasâ ectoparivitakkam aññâya bilañgikam<sup>3</sup> bhâradvâja-brâhmañam gâthâya aijhabhâsi || ||

Yo appaduññhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anañganassa ||

tam eva bâlam paceti pâpam ||

sukhumo rajo paññvatam va khitto ti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Evañi vutte bilañgika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esâham bhavantam Gotamam sarañam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam<sup>3</sup> || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyośanam diññheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati || || Khîpâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahositi || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sâvatthi niññam || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisidî || ||

<sup>1</sup> C. vilañgika<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> bilañgaka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bilañgaka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devatâ-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṇi bho Gotama ahimsakāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yathā nāmam tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvam ahimsako ||  
yo ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca na himpsati ||  
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo param na vihimpsatī || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyaśmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahosīti || ||  
§ 6. *Jatā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavāten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi || sammodanīyam kathaṇi sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṇi taṇi Gotama pucchāmī || ko imam vijātaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapāñño || cittam paññañca bhāvayaṇi  
atāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijātaye jaṭam || ||  
Yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājita ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijātītā jaṭā || ||

Yattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭīghāṇi rūpasāññā ca<sup>1</sup> || etha sā chijjate jaṭā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyaśmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahosīti || ||  
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavāten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi || sammodanīyam kathaṇi sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. °saññañca. <sup>2</sup> B. etthesā chindate°. These gathas are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavato santike imam gâtham ajjhabhâsi || ||

Na brâhmaño sujjhati koci loke ||  
silavâ pi tapo karam ||  
vijjâcaranasampanno so sujjhati ||  
na aññâ itarâ pajâ ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccâ hoti<sup>1</sup> brâhmaño ||

anto kasambhu<sup>2</sup>-samkilittho || kuhanam<sup>3</sup> upanissito<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Khattiyo brâhmaño vesso || suddo cañḍâlapukkuuso ||  
âraddhviriyo pahitatto || niccañ dañhaparakkamo ||  
pappoti paramam suddhiñ || evam jânâhi brâhmañâ ti || ||

5. Evam yutte suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

#### § 8. Aggika.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa sappinâ pâyâso sannihito<sup>5</sup> hoti || || aggim juhissâmi aggihuttam paricarissâmîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattaçivaram âdâya Râjagaham piñdâya pâvisi || Râjagahe sapadânam piñdâya caramâno yena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa nivesanam ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4. Addasâ kho aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam piñdâya carantam || disvâna Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tahi vijjâhi sampanno || jâtimâ sutavâ bahu ||  
vijjâcaranasampanno || so-mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccâ<sup>7</sup> hoti brâhmaño ||  
anto kasambusamkilittho<sup>8</sup> || kuhanâ parivârito || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. najacco. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. puti; S<sup>3</sup> sa (or si) kambu. <sup>3</sup> B. kuhanâ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add. ti. This gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santito;

S<sup>1</sup> sâttito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so imam° pâyasantî here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. jacco as above.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as above (preceding sutta); B. °kasapamusapnikliñtho.

pubbenivâsam yo wedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||

atho<sup>1</sup> jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvositô muni<sup>2</sup> || ||

etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijo hoti brâhmaño ||

vijjâcarañasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6. Bhuñjatu bhavam bho<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brâhmaño bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigitañ me abhojaniyam<sup>4</sup> ||

sampassatam brâhmañna n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigitañ panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmañna vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ca<sup>5</sup> kevalinam mahesiñ ||

khîñâsavam kukkancaavûpasantam<sup>6</sup> ||

annena pânena upaṭṭhahassu ||

khettam hi tam<sup>7</sup> puññapekkhassa hoti ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca pauñayasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoshti || ||

§ 9. Sundarika.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttam paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño aggim juhitvâ aggihuttam paricarityâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvilokesi || || Ko nu kho imam havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsiti<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam aññatarasmiñ rukkhamûle sisam<sup>10</sup> pârutanam<sup>11</sup> nisinanam || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesam gahetvâ dakkhiṇahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvâ<sup>12</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa padasaddena sisam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño || munđo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> positavo<sup>o</sup>. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. omits bho, <sup>4</sup> B. abhojaneyam here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca here and further on.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkanca<sup>a</sup> here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetam. <sup>8</sup> These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>9</sup> B. bhuñjeyyâti. <sup>10</sup> B. C. sasisam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pârûpitam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahetvâna. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muñdako.

ayam bhavam munḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Muṇḍâ pi hi <sup>1</sup> idh-ekaceo brâhmanâ bhavanti || yam nunâham upasaṅkamitvâ jâtim puceyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puecha caranañca puecha ||

katthâ have jâyati jâtavedo ||

nîcâkulîno pi muni dhitimâ ||

âjâniyo hoti hirînisedho || ||

sacceña danto damasâ upeto ||

yedantagû vîsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupamîto <sup>2</sup> tam upavhayetha <sup>3</sup> ||

kâlena so juhati <sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

10. Addhâ suyiṭṭhaṇ suhutam <sup>6</sup> mama yidam ||

yaññ tâdisaṇu vedagum addasâmi <sup>7</sup> ||

tumhâdisânaṇu hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavaṇam Gotama brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigîtam me ubhojanîyam ||

sampassataṇ brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigîtam <sup>8</sup> panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ce kevalinam mahesip ||

khîñâsavam kukkuccavûpasantaṇ ||

annena pânena upaṭṭhabhassu ||

khettam hi tam <sup>9</sup> puññapekkhassa hotî ti <sup>10</sup> || ||

12. Atha kassa câham bho Gotama imam havyasesam dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvâham brâhmaṇa passâmi sadevake loke sampârake sabrahmake sassanâṇu-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevanâ-nussâya yass - eso <sup>11</sup> havyaseso bhutto sammâparinâmam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ea. <sup>2</sup> B. yañño<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upavuhayetha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhati. <sup>5</sup> B. dakkhiṇeyeti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahutam. <sup>7</sup> B. addasâmi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcâbhigîtam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenu (or te tam) hite. <sup>10</sup> For these two gâthâs (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-vakassa vâ || tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa tam havyasesam appaharite vâ chattehi appâṇake vâ udake opilâpehî ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo tam havyasesam appâṇake udake opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Scyyathâpi nâmaphâlo divasasantatto udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo sañviggo lomahatthajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antam thitaṁ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ<sup>1</sup> brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||  
suddhim<sup>2</sup> amaññi bahiddhâ hi etam ||  
na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||  
yo bâhirena parisuddhim<sup>3</sup> icche || ||  
Hitvâ aham brâhmaṇa dârudâham ||  
ajjhattam eva jalayâmi<sup>4</sup> jotiṁ ||  
niccaggini<sup>5</sup> niccasamâhitatto<sup>6</sup> ||  
araham<sup>6</sup> aham brahmacariyam carâmi || ||  
Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa<sup>7</sup> khâribhâro ||  
kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjam<sup>8</sup> ||  
jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotiṭṭhânam ||  
attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||  
Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||  
anâvilo sabbhi satam pasattho<sup>9</sup> ||  
yattha<sup>10</sup> have vedaguno<sup>11</sup> sinâtâ<sup>12</sup> ||  
anallinagattâ<sup>13</sup> va taranti pâram<sup>14</sup> || ||  
Saccam dhammo sañyamo brahmacariyam ||  
majjhesisâ brâhmaṇa brahmappatti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vâ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bâlavena<sup>o</sup>; B. suddhim. <sup>4</sup> B. ajjhattam evujjalayâmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niccaggi niccasasâhitatto. <sup>6</sup> B. omits araham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hito (S<sup>1</sup> °te) brâhmaṇa. <sup>8</sup> C. nimmo<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B. pasattho. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthâ. <sup>11</sup> B. vedaguno; SS. have daguno. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B. sinhatâ; S<sup>1-2</sup> sinânanda (S<sup>2</sup> dam) tâ. <sup>13</sup> SS. anallaguttâ. <sup>14</sup> This gâthâ will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||  
tam ahamp narañ dhammasârî ti<sup>1</sup> brûmî ti || ||

18. Evam vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatañ ahosî ti || ||

§ 10. Bahudhitti.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bharadvâja-gottassa brâhmañassa catuddasa balivaddâ naññâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaño te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasañde ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmiñ vanasañde nisinnam pallañkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam pañidhâya parimukhañ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi<sup>2</sup> nûn-imassa samañassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||  
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyam samaño sukhi || ||  
na hi nûn-imassa samañassa || tilâ khettasnuim pâpikâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
ekapaññâ dvipannâ<sup>4</sup> ca || tenâyam samaño sukhi || ||  
na hi nûn-imassa samañassa || tuccha-kotthasmin musikâ ||  
ussoñhikâya naccanti || tenâyam samaño sukhi || ||  
na hi nûn-imassa samañassa || santhâro<sup>5</sup> sattanâsiko ||  
uppâtakehi<sup>6</sup> sañchanno || tenâyam samaño sukhi || ||  
na hi nûn-imassa samañassa || vidhavâ sattadhitaro ||  
ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca<sup>7</sup> || tenâyam samaño sukhi || ||  
na hi nûn-imassa samañassa || piñgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||  
sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyam samaño sukhi || ||  
na hi nûn-imassa samañassa || paccusamhi iñâyikâ ||  
detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyam samaño sukhi ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmañâ || balivaddâ catuddasa ||  
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmaño sukhi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sâti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ha always. <sup>3</sup> B. Pâpikâ. <sup>4</sup> B. dupanñâ. <sup>5</sup> All the MSS. sandhâro; but further on S<sup>1-3</sup> santhâro. <sup>6</sup> C. uppâtakehi. <sup>7</sup> B. duputtâ; S<sup>1</sup> viputtâ; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khettaśmîm pâpikâ ||  
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipanṇâ ca || teñâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotthasmiṁ musikâ ||  
 ussoḥlikâya naccanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro<sup>1</sup> sattamâsiko ||  
 uppâtakahi sañchanno || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhitaro ||  
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || pingalâ tilakâ hatâ ||  
 sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paceūsamhi iñâyikâ ||  
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitatam va ukkujjeyya patiechannam vâ vivareyya || mûjhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre telapajjotam dhâreyya eakkhumanto rupâni dak-khinti || evam evam bhotâ<sup>2</sup> Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || esâham Bhagavantam saraṇaṇ gacchâmi dhammaṇica bhikkhusaṅgaṇica || Labheyâham bho<sup>3</sup> Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṇ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santiko pabbajjam alattha upasampadan || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bharadvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khînâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṇ karanîyam nâparam ithattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahositi || ||  
 Arabanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṇ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam̄ || Asurinda<sup>4</sup> Bilaṅgikam̄ ||  
 Ahimsakam̄ Jatâ c-eva || Sudhikam̄ c-eva Aggikâ ||  
 Sundarikam̄ Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santhâro; B. sandharo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asundarikan.

## CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Dakkhinâgirismim Ekanâlâyam brâhmañaga-mê ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa<sup>2</sup> brâhmañassa pañcamattâni naigalasatâni payuttâni honti vappa-kâle || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa kam-manto ten-upasañkami || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa parivesanâ vattati || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena parivesanâ ten-upasañkami upasañkamitvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||
6. Addasâ kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam piñḍâya thitanî || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samañu kasâmi ca vapâmi<sup>3</sup> ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmi || || Tvam pi samañu kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjassûti || ||
7. Aham pi kho brâhmañu kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||
8. Na kho mayam passâma bhoto<sup>4</sup> Gotamassa yugam vâ vâ naigalañ vâ phâlam vâ pâcanam vâ balivadde vâ || atha ca pana bhavañ Gotamo evam âha || || Aham pi kho brâhmañu kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||
9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam gâthâya ejjhabbâsi || ||
- Kassako patijânâsi || na ca passâmi te kasiñ ||  
kassako<sup>5</sup> pucchito brûhi || katham jânemu tam kasin-ti ||
10. Saddhâ bijañ tapo vuñthi || paññâ me yuganâigalañ ||  
hirî isâ mano yottañ || sati me phâla-pâcanam || ||  
kâyagutto vacigutto || âhâre udare yato || /  
saccam karomi niddânam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipâta I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kasi<sup>2</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> B. vapp<sup>2</sup> always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kasine; S<sup>2</sup> kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemâdhivâhanam ||  
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvâ na socati || ||  
 Evam esâ kasī kaṭṭhâ || sâ hoti amatapphalâ ||  
 etam kasīn̄ kasitvâna || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatî ti || ||

11. Bhûñjatu bhavañ Gotamo kassako bhavañ Gotamo<sup>1</sup> ||  
 yañ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasiñ kasatî ti || ||

12. Gâthâbhigîtam me abhojanîyañ ||  
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa u-esa dhammo ||  
 gâthâbhigîtañ panudanti buddhâ ||  
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||  
 aññena ce kevalinam̄ mahesiñ ||  
 khîñasavam̄ kukkuccavûpasantam̄ ||  
 annena pânena upatthahassu ||  
 khettañhi tam̄ puññapekkhassa hotî ti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> Evam vutte kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitañ vâ ukkujjeyya  
 paticechannam̄ vâ vivareyya mûjhassa vâ maggam̄ âcikkheyya  
 andhakâre vâ telapajjotañ dhâreyya eakkhumanto rûpâni  
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyâyena  
 dhammo pakâsito || esâhañ bhagavantañ Gotamam̄ sarañam̄  
 gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upâsakam̄ mañ  
 bhavañ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pâñupetañ sarañam̄  
 gatañti || ||

### § 2. Udayo.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ patta-  
 cîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam̄ ten-  
 upasaṅkumi || ||
3. Atha kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena  
 pûresi || ||
4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ  
 patta- cîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam̄  
 ten-upasaṅkumi || pa ||
5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

<sup>1</sup> B. has not Gotamo. <sup>2</sup> See above I. 8, 9. <sup>3</sup> Here the Sutta Nipâta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatthako<sup>1</sup>  
yam̄ samayo Gotamo punappunam âgacehatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bijam̄ ||  
punappunam vassati<sup>2</sup> devarâjâ ||  
punappunam khettam kasanti kassakâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
• punappunam aññam<sup>4</sup> upeti rattham̄ || ||  
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti<sup>5</sup> ||  
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||  
punappunam dânapatî daditvâ ||  
punappunam saggam upeti thânam̄ || ||  
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||  
punappunañ vaceho upeti mâtaram̄ ||  
punappunañ kilamatî phandati ca ||  
punappunañ gabbham upeti mando || ||  
Punappunañ jâyati miyyati ca ||  
punappunam sîvathikam̄ haranti ||  
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||  
na<sup>7</sup> punappunam jâyati bhûripañño ti || ||

7. Evam yutte Udayo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam mani bhavam  
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. Derahito.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam̄ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato upatthâko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||  
Iúgha me tvañ Upavâna uñhodakam jânâhîti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato patissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Devahitassa brâhmañassa nivesanam ten-upasañkami || upasañkamityâ tuñhibhûto<sup>9</sup> ekam antam atthâsi || ||
5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaño âyasmantam Upavânam tuñibhûtam<sup>9</sup> ekam antam thitam̄ || disvâna âyasmantam Upavânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pagandako. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassanti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kassako. <sup>4</sup> B. maññam; S<sup>1-3</sup> yañnam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yâcankâ emanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacehâ upenti. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> omitt na-  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Upavâñ-o always. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tuñhibhûto (-tam).

- Tuṇhībhūto bhavam tittham || munḍo saṅghātipāruto ||  
 kiṁ patthayāno kim esan̄ || kiṁ nu yācitum ḡagato ti || ||
6. Arahaṁ Sugato loke || vātchābadhiko muni ||  
 sacē uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||  
 pūjito pūjaneyyānam || sakkareyyānam sakkato ||  
 apacito apaceyyānam<sup>1</sup> || tassa icehāmi hātave<sup>2</sup> ti || ||
7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājam<sup>3</sup> puri-  
 sena gāhāpetvā phānitassa ca puṭam āyasinato Upavānassa  
 pādāsi || ||
8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasañ-  
 kami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā  
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam ālojetvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||
9. Atha kho Bhagavato so abādho paṭippassambhi || ||
10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||  
 sammodanīyaṁ katham sāriṇīyaṁ vitisāretvā ekam antam  
 nisidi || ||
11. Ekam antam nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnaṁ mahappha-  
 lam ||
- katham hi yajamānassa || katham ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhinā ti || ||
12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi<sup>5</sup> || saggāpāyañca passati ||  
 atho jātikkhayāni patto || abhiññāvositō muni<sup>6</sup> || ||
- ettha<sup>7</sup> dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-  
 phalam ||
- evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhinā ti || ||
13. Evam vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mām  
 bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam  
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahāsāla* (or *Sukhapāpuraṇa*).

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||
2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapâ-  
 :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pujanīyānam°; S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkareyyānam; B. pacceyyānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhātave.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiccaṇ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ijjhanti here and further on. <sup>5</sup> So B. S<sup>1-3</sup>; C. vede, but  
 notices the reading vedi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññā°; S<sup>1-3</sup> °vositavo°. See I. 8. <sup>7</sup> B. tattha.

puraño yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkamī || upasañkamitvā  
Bhagavatā saddhiṇī sammodi || sammodanīyaṇī kathampi sātā-  
ṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidī ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnāpi kho taṇī brāhmaṇa-mahāsālam  
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvamī brāhmaṇa lūkho  
lūkhaṇapuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṇī dārehi  
sampuecha gharā nikkhamentī<sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Tena hi tvamī brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā  
sabhāyāṇī mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu  
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṇī ca bhavam icchisam<sup>2</sup> ||  
te maṇī dārehi sampuecha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṇī jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṇī || ||  
Asso va jīṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||  
bālakānam pitā therō || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Danḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṇī ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuraṇī || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
danḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitiṭṭhatī || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike  
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyāṇī mahājanakāye sanni-  
patite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṇī ca bhavam icchisam ||  
te maṇī dārehi sampuecha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṇī jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṇī || ||  
Asso va jīṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||  
bālakānam pitā therō || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Danḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṇī ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuraṇī || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
danḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitiṭṭhatī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C. nikkamantī; S<sup>3</sup> nikkhantī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchasam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampuecha<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> C. vādentī.

7. Atha kho nam brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlam puttâ gharan̄ netvâ nahâpetvâ paccekam̄ dussayugena acchâdesum ||

8. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo ekam̄ dussayugam adâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasânkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṁ sammodi || sammodan̄iyam̄ katham̄ sârâṇiyam̄ vîtisâretvâ ekam̄ antam̄ nisidî ||

9. Ekam̄ antam̄ nisinno kho brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma âcariyassa âcariyadhanam pariyesâma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavam Gotamo âcariyadhanam-ti || ||

10. Patiggaheśi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavâ anukampam upâdâya || ||

11. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam̄ mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gatan-ti || ||

### § 5. Mânatthaddo.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam̄ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mânatthaddho<sup>2</sup> nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṁ pativasati || so n-eva mâtaram abhivâdeti || na pitaram abhivâdeti || na âcariyam abhivâdeti || na jetṭhabhâtaran abhivâdeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam̄ desesi<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Mânatthaddhassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam̄ deseti || yan̄ nûnâham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam̄ || sace maṇi samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam âlapissâmi || no ce maṇi samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam nâlapissâmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhîbhûto ekam̄ antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam nâlapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo || nâyam̄ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jânhâti ti || tato<sup>4</sup> puna-nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> patiggaṇhâsi. <sup>2</sup> B. Mânatthaddho always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> deseti. <sup>4</sup> B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-  
sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇaŋ  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaŋ brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||  
yena athena āgacchi<sup>2</sup> || tam evam anubrūhaye ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo  
Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sīrasā  
nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāñhi  
ca parisambāhati nāmaŋ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho  
Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā<sup>5</sup> ahosi || ||  
Acchariyaŋ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaŋ hi  
Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na  
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jetṭha-  
bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpam  
paramaŋ nipacekākāraŋ<sup>6</sup> karoti ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇaŋ etad  
avoca || || Alaŋ brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane niśida yato  
te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane niśiditvā  
Bhagavantaŋ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaŋ<sup>7</sup> kayirātha<sup>8</sup> || kesu assa<sup>9</sup> sagāravo ||  
kyassa<sup>10</sup> apacitā<sup>11</sup> assu || kyassu sādhu supūjītā ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jetṭhamhi bhātari ||  
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaŋ kayirātha || ||  
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||  
tyassu sādhu supūjītā<sup>13</sup> || ||  
arahante sītibhūte || katakiee anāsave ||  
nibacea mānam atthaddho || te namassa<sup>14</sup> anuttare ti || ||

14. Evam vutte Mānatthaddo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantaŋ bho Gotama abhikkantam  
bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaŋ mam bhavaŋ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brūhanā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgañchi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anubrūhasati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> So C. only; B. and S<sup>1</sup> vitta<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> is doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> nippaceca<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

mānam na here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. kayirā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kesvassa <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kyāssa.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apacitā; C. apacitum. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kesvassu sādhu supūjītāti, and further on

tesvassu<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. <sup>14</sup> B. namasse.

•

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyam pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||  
Yanñ nūnāhañ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyañ ||  
yañ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || tam tad ev-assā-  
hañ<sup>2</sup> paccanikassan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-  
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-  
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhamnan-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātēna || suvijānan̄ subhāsitam ||  
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbbhabuhulena ca<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Yo ca vineyya sārabbbhañ || appasādañ ca cetaso ||  
āghātam patinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitam-ti || ||
7. Evam vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam  
mam bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam  
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Narakammika.*

1. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-  
min vanasañde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo  
brāhmaṇo tasmiñ vanasañde kammantam kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhā-  
gavantam aññatarasmiñ sūla-rukkhamūle nisinnam pallankam  
ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyam pañidhāya parimukhañ satim upaṭṭha-  
petvā || ||
4. Disvāñ-assa etad ahosi || || Aham kho imasmiñ van-  
asañde kammantam kārāpento ramāmi || ayañ samaṇo Gotamo  
kim kārāpersto ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> B. paccanika° always.   <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaśāhañ (S<sup>3</sup> °bhañ).   <sup>3</sup> B. paccanikasā-  
tanti.   <sup>4</sup> C. sārambha.

Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam  
gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kammantâ kayiranti<sup>1</sup> || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||  
yad ekako araññasmiñ || ratiñ vindati Gotamo<sup>2</sup> ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmiñ karaṇiyam atthi ||  
uchchinnamûlam<sup>3</sup> me vanam visukam<sup>4</sup> ||  
so-ham<sup>5</sup> vane nibbanatho visallo ||  
eko rame aratiñ vippahâyâ ti || ||

7. Evañ vutte navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakanam mâm bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam sarayam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kattahâdra.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhâradvâja-gottassa brâhmañassa sambahulâ antevasikâ katthahârakâ mânavakâ yena vanasande ten-upasañkamim̄su || ||

3. Upasankamitvâ addasamsu Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnam pallañkam ábhujitvâ ujuñ kâyan parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaño ten-upasañkamim̄su || ||

4. Upasañkamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmañam etad avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jâneyya asukasmim<sup>6</sup> vanasande samaño nisinno pallañkam ábhujitvâ ujuñ kâyan parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

5. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaño tehi mânavakehi saddhiñ yena so vanasande ten-upasañkami || addasâ<sup>7</sup> kho Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnam pallañkam ábhujitvâ ujuñ kâyan parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Gambhirarûpe<sup>8</sup> bahubherave vanc ||  
suññam araññam vijanam vigâhiya<sup>9</sup> || /

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammantâtâ (S<sup>1</sup> kammantakâtâ) kayira. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vindasi Gotamâtî.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhinnâ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visukkham. <sup>5</sup> B. svâham; S<sup>1</sup> yoham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amuka<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> addasa. <sup>8</sup> C. gambhirasabhâve. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigâhiyam.

aniñjamânena thitena vaggunâ ||  
 sucârurupam<sup>1</sup> vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||  
 Na yattha gîtam na pi yattha<sup>2</sup> vâditam ||  
 eko araññe<sup>3</sup> vanavasito<sup>4</sup> muni ||  
 accherarûpam pañibhâti mam idam ||  
 yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||  
 Maññe-ham<sup>5</sup> lokâdhipati-sahavyatam ||  
 âkanikhamâno tidivani anuttaram ||  
 kasmâ<sup>6</sup> bhavam vijanam araññam assito ||  
 tapo idha kubbasi brahmappattiya ti<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 6. Yâ kâci kañkhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||  
 anekadhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||  
 aññâñamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||  
 sabbâ mayâ vyantikatâ samûlikâ || ||  
 so ham akañkho apiko<sup>8</sup> anupayo<sup>9</sup> ||  
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||  
 pappuya sambodhim anuttaram sivanam ||  
 jhâyâm-aham brâhmaṇa<sup>10</sup> raho visârado ti ||  
 7. Evam vutte bhâradvâ Jagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||  
 § 9. Mâtuposako.

1. Sâvatti niñnam || ||
2. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiñ sammo-  
daniyam katham sârâñiyam vitisâretvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||
3. Ekam antam nisinno kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Aham hi bho Gotama dhammena  
bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ  
mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâham<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama evamkârî kicca-  
kârî homîti || ||
4. Taggha tvam brâhmaṇa evamkârî kicca kârî hosî || yo  
kho brâhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rûpo ; B. sundararûpam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °etha° etha°. <sup>3</sup> B. arañña°. <sup>4</sup> So C.;  
B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1-3 vanam assito. <sup>5</sup> B.  
maññâñamaham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-2 tasmâ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmûpattiya ti. <sup>8</sup> B. asito. <sup>9</sup> So C.;  
B. anupayo; S<sup>1</sup>-3 anûpayo. <sup>10</sup> B. brahe. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-1 kiccâham.

bhikkham pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so<sup>1</sup> puññam  
pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātarām pitaram vā || maceo dhammena poseti ||  
tāya nañ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu pañditā ||  
idh-eva nañ pasāmsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evañ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Abhikkantañ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
Gotama || pa || upāsakanī mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

#### § 10. Bhikkhako.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasañ-  
kami || upasāñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi sammo-  
danīyañ kathañ sārāñyañ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisimno kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagu-  
vantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako  
bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiñ nānākaraṇam-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako<sup>3</sup> hoti || yāvatā bhikkhavo<sup>4</sup> pure ||  
visamp<sup>5</sup> dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || ||  
Yo dha<sup>6</sup> puññāñ ca pāpañ ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyāñ<sup>7</sup> ||  
sañkhāya loke carati || sa ve<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūti vuceatī ti || ||

5. Evañ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama ||  
pa || upāsakanī mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge  
pāñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

#### § 11. Saṅgārava.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sā-  
vatthiyan patīvasati udaku-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-  
ti || sāyapātam udakorohañānuyogam anuyutto viharati<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho áyasmā Ánando pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā  
pattacivaram ádāya Sāvatthim piñdāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyan  
piñdāya carityā pacchābhettam piñdapātapaṭikkanto yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bahumso. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca modatī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhate.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visum. <sup>6</sup> B. en. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhābetvā; C. vāhetvā; S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmacariyāvā.  
<sup>8</sup> B. and C. sa ce. <sup>9</sup> See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || | Idha bhante Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyam paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṁ pacceți || sâyapâtam udakorohanânyuyogam anuyutto viharati || sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yena Saṅgâravassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasankainatu anukampam upâdâyâ ti || |

5. Adhvâsesi Bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena || |

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇha-samayañ nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya yena Saṅgâravassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ pañnatte âsane nisidi || |

7. Atha kho Sangâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṁ sammodi || sammodaniyam kathañ vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisidi || |

8. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Saṅgâravani brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ etad avoca|| | Saccañ kira tvam brâhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṁ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakorohanânyuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || |

9. Evam bho Gotama<sup>1</sup> || |

10. Kam<sup>2</sup> pana tvam brâhmaṇa atthavasañ sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhim paccesi || sâyapâtam udakorohanânyuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || |

11. Idha me bho Gotama aham yañ divâ pâpakkammam katañ hoti<sup>3</sup> tam sâyam nahânenâ pavâhemi || yañ rattim pâpakkammam katañ hoti tam pâtam nahânenâ pavâhemi || Imam<sup>4</sup> khvâham bho Gotama atthavasañ sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṁ pacceñi || sâyapâtam udakorohanânyuyogam anuyutto viharâmî ti || |

12. Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||

anâvilo sabbhi satam pasatho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinâtâ ||

anallagattâ va taranti pâran-ti<sup>5</sup> || |

13. Evañ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || | Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °viharatîti evam bhoti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kim. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hessati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ea.  
<sup>5</sup> See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma<sup>1</sup> Sakyānam nigame<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam<sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyam sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karanya-rena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasāmsu<sup>4</sup> Khomadussakā<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va ḡacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocuṇ || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samapnakā ke ca sabhādhhammam jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa-gaha-patike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

| N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

| santo na te ye na vadanti dhammam ||

| rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya moham ||

| dhammam vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evañ vutto Khomadussakā<sup>7</sup> brahmaṇa - gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocuṇ || || Abhikkantaṇ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitatam vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggāmācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantaṇ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca || upāsako no bhāvam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇam gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam<sup>8</sup> ||

Mānatthaddham Paccanikāṇ || Navakammi Kattabhbāram ||

Mātuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-samyuttam samattum || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Khomadussadannāma ; S<sup>3</sup> °dussantānāma. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigamo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °dussa-dam piṇḍaya ('omitting nigamam). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> addasāmsu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °dussadakā (in S<sup>1</sup> da being superadded). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dussadake. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dussadaka. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Lūkhapāpūrena.

BOOK VIII.—VAÑGÎSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.<sup>1</sup>§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Vañgiso  
Ājaviyani viharati Aggālavē<sup>2</sup> cetiyo āyasmatā Nigrodha-  
Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiṁ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samavena āyasmā Vañgiso<sup>3</sup> navako hoti  
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihārapālo || ||
3. Atha kho sambahulā itthiyo samalaṅkaritvā yenārāmo<sup>4</sup>  
ten-upasaṅkaminsu vihārapekkhikāyo<sup>5</sup> || ||
4. Atha kho āyasmato Vañgīsassa tā itthiyo disvā anabhi-  
rati upajji || rāgo cittam anuddhamṣesi || ||
5. Atha kho āyasmato Vañgīsassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā  
vata me na vata me lābhā || dulladdhami vata me na vata me  
suladdhami || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam  
anuddhamseti || tam kūt-eththa labbhā yam me paro anabhi-  
ratim vinodetvā abhiratim uppādeyya<sup>6</sup> || yan nūnāham  
attanā va attano anabhiratim vinodetvā abhiratim uppā-  
deyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho āyasmā Vañgiso attanā va attano anabhiratim  
vinodetvā abhiratim uppādetvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo  
abhāsi || ||

<sup>7</sup> Nikkhantam vata mām santam || agārasmānagāriyam ||  
vitakkā upadhāvanti || pagabbhā kāphato īne || ||  
uggaputtā mahissāsā || sikkhitā daṭhadhammino ||  
samantā parikireyyuṇ || sahassam<sup>8</sup> apalāyinuṇ || ||  
sace pi ettato bhīyo || āgamissanti itthiyo ||  
n-eva mām vyādhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi<sup>9</sup> patiṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahā-nipāta of the Therā-  
gāthā. <sup>2</sup> B. aggālavake. <sup>3</sup> B. vañgīso always. <sup>4</sup> B. yena aggālavako ārāmo.  
<sup>5</sup> B. pekkhakāyo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> “pare” uppādeyyuṇ. <sup>7</sup> = Therā-g. 1209-1213.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sangussaṇi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have sabbhi. <sup>10</sup> B. and C. patiṭṭhitam.

sakkhî hi me sutam etam<sup>1</sup> || buddassâdiceabandhuno ||  
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||  
 Evañ ce mañ viharantam || pâpima upagacehasi<sup>2</sup> ||  
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||  
 2. Âyasmâ Vañgîso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiyे  
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo  
 pacchâbhuttam piñḍapâtapâtikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyan  
 vâ nikkhhamati aparajju vâ kâle || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vañgîsassa anabhi-  
 rati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhañseti || ||

5. Atha kho Vañgîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me  
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-  
 dhâ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddhañ-  
 seti || || Tañ kut-eththa labbhâ yañ me paro anabhiratiñ  
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || yañ nûnâham attanâ  
 va attano anabhiratiñ vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgîso attanâ va attano anabhiratiñ  
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo  
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||  
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam<sup>3</sup> ||  
 vanathañ na<sup>4</sup> kareyya kuhiñci ||  
 nibbanatho anato<sup>5</sup> sa hi bhikkhu || ||  
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsañ<sup>6</sup> ||  
 rûpagatañca jagatogadham<sup>7</sup> ||  
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam anicecup<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 evam<sup>9</sup> samecca caranti mutattâ<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 upadhisu janâ gadhitâ<sup>9</sup> ||  
 ditthasute patighe ca mute ca<sup>10</sup> ||  
 eththa vinodîya<sup>11</sup> chandam anejo<sup>12</sup> ||  
 yo tattha<sup>13</sup> na limpati tam munim âhu ||\*||

<sup>1</sup> B. evam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pâpimâ upagañchisi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakkâ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit na.

<sup>5</sup> B. arato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puthavî ca; S<sup>3</sup> vehâsa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anice. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.;

S<sup>1,3</sup> muttattâ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gamitâ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca. <sup>11</sup> B. vinodaya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> cha

(S<sup>3</sup> ja) nâmâne (S<sup>1</sup> no) jo. <sup>13</sup> B. eththa.

Atha sat̄hitasitā vitakkā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivitthā ||  
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||  
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāñi sa bhikkhu || ||  
 dabbo<sup>2</sup> cirarattasamāhito ||  
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||  
 santapadam<sup>3</sup> ajjhagamā muni paṭiceca ||  
 parinibbuto kañkhati kālān-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimāññanā.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Vañgiso Ālaviyāñ viharati Aggālave cetiye āyasmaṭā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiñ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vañgiso attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vañgīsassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhañ vata me || na vata me suladdhañ || yvāhañ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññām tī || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Vañgiso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram uppādetvā tāyāñ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānapa pajahassu Gotama ||  
 mānapathañ ca<sup>5</sup> jahassu ||  
 asesañ<sup>6</sup> mānapathasmiñ samucehito<sup>7</sup> ||  
 vippaṭisārahuvā<sup>8</sup> cirarattam || ||  
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||  
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti<sup>9</sup> ||  
 socanti janā cirarattam ||  
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||  
 maggijino sammāpaṭipanno || ||  
 kittiñ ca sukhañ c'anubhoti ||  
 dhammarato<sup>10</sup> ti tam āhu tathattam<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. sat̄hisitā; S<sup>1</sup> sat̄hisatāsatā; C. °savitakkā; S<sup>1</sup> °parivitakkā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dañḍo. <sup>3</sup> B. santam<sup>1</sup> padam. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1214-1218. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānūpathava (or ca). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add mā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamu (S<sup>3</sup> mi)echuto. <sup>8</sup> C. vippaṭisārāñāhuvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. mānahatā<sup>2</sup> (here and further on) °patanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °daso. <sup>11</sup> B. vitatakam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||  
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam̄ ||  
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Ananda.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā paccacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim̄ piṇḍaya pāvisi āyasmatā Vāngīsena pacchāsamapena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vāngīsassa anabhirati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso āyasmantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmī || cittam me pariñdayhati ||  
 sādhu nibbāpanam<sup>3</sup> brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittan-te pariñdayhati ||  
 nimittam parivajjehi || subham̄ rāgūpasamphitam̄ ||  
 Sañkhāre parato passa || dukkhatō mā ca attato ||  
 nibbāpehi mahārāgam̄ || mā dayhittho punapponam̄ || ||  
 asubhāya cittam̄ bhāvehi || ekaggam̄ susamāhitam̄ ||  
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu<sup>4</sup> || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||  
 animittam̄ ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaha ||  
 tato mānābhīsamayā || upasanto carissasi ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsitā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam̄ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̄ || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti na dubbhāsitā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam̄ || kata-mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitam̄ yeva bhāsatī no dubbhāsitam̄ || dhammam̄ yeva bhāsatī no adhammam̄ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ya padhānam̄ vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> smitāvī ti S<sup>3</sup> smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbāpana. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gattātthu; S<sup>3</sup> gaunyatthu. <sup>5</sup> Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyam yeva bhâsatî no appiyam || saccam yeva bhâsatî no alikam || Imehi kho bhikkhave catûhi aîgehi samannâgutâ vâcâ subhâsitâ hoti no dubbhâsitâ anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Subhâsitam uttamam âhu santo ||  
dhammam bhaue nâdhammam tam dutiyam ||  
piyam bhaue nâppiyam tam tatiyam || ||  
saccam bhaue nâlikam tam catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgiso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekam̄sam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliñ pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pañibhâti mañ Bhagavâ pañibhâti mañ Sugatâ ti || ||

8. Pañibhâtu tam Vañgîâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi<sup>1</sup> gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya || yây-attânam na tâpaye ||  
pare ca na vihipseyya || sâ ve vâcâ subhâsitâ || ||  
piyavâcam va<sup>2</sup> bhâseyya || yâ vâcâ pañiniditâ ||  
yam anâdâya pâpâni || paresam bhâsate piyam || ||  
saccam ve<sup>3</sup> amatâ vâcâ || esa dhammo sanantano ||  
sace<sup>4</sup> atthe ca dhamme ca || âhu santo patiñhitâ || ||  
yam buddho<sup>5</sup> bhâsate vâcam || khemam nibbânapattiyyâ ||  
dukkhassantakiriyâya || sâ ve vâcânam uttamâ ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 6. Sâriputta.

1. Ekam̄ samayam âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampa-hamseti || poriyâ<sup>7</sup> vâcâya vissañthâya anelagâlâya athassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû añthi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannâharityâ ohitasotâ dhammam suñanti || ||

3. Atha<sup>9</sup> kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B. sârûpâhi here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcam eva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambuddho. <sup>6</sup> Thera-g. 1227-1230. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> poriyâya, and further on S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti  
samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahañseti || poriyâ vâcâya visatthâ-  
ya anelagañaya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû atthi-  
katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ  
dhammamî suñanti |||| Yam nûnâham âyasmantam Sâriputtam  
sammukhâ sarûpâbi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthayâsanâ ekapsam utta-  
râsañgam karitvâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto tenâñjalin panâ-  
metvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca || || Pañibhâti  
mam âvuso Sâriputta pañibhâti mam âvuso Sâriputtâ ti || ||

5. Pañibhâtu tam âvuso Vangîsâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantam Sâriputtam  
sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhîra-pañño medhâvî || maggâmaggassa kovidî || ||  
Sâriputto mahâpañño || dhammañ deseti bhikkhunam || ||  
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthârena pi bhâsatî || ||  
sâlikây-iva<sup>1</sup> nigghoso || pañibhânam udîrayî || ||  
tassa tam desayantassa || suñanti madhuramî giram || ||  
sarena rajañyena || savanîyena vaggumâ || ||  
udaggacittâ muditâ || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

### § 7. Parârayâ.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbâ-  
râme Migara-mâtu-pâsâde mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim  
pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbehi-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ tad-ahuposathe  
pannarase pavârañaya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokâse ni-  
sinno hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tunhîbhûtam bhikkhusaṅgham  
anuviloketvâ bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

4. Handa dâni bhikkhave pavârayâmi vo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> ca me  
kiñci garahatha kâyikam vâ<sup>5</sup> vâcasikam vâ || ||

5. Evañ<sup>6</sup> vutte âyasmâ Sâriputto utthayâsanâ ekapsam  
uttarâsañgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliñ pañâmetvâ  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayam bhante Bhag-  
avato kiñci garahâma kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || Bhagavâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sâlikâya ca. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1231-1233. <sup>3</sup> B. pavâressâmi, omitting vo.  
<sup>4</sup> C. adds vâ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vâ here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of evañ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa maggassa sañjanetâ anakkhatassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû maggavîdû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || alam ca kho bhante Bhagavantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ ti || |

6. Na khvâhami te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || Paññito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño<sup>1</sup> tvam Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitam cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam Sâriputta mayâ anuttarañ dhammadakkam pavattitañ sammadeva anupavattesi ti || |

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannam bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ ti || |

8. Imesam pi khvâhami Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam sañthi bhikkhû te-vijjâ sañthi bhikkhû chalabhiññâ sañthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâgavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || |

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgîso utthâyasananâ ekapsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliñ pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || |

10. Pañibhâti mañi Bhagavâ pañibhâti mañi Sugatâ ti || |

11. Patibhâtu tañi Vangîsa ti Bhagavâ avoca || |

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantañ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || |

Ajja pannarase<sup>2</sup> visuddhiyâ ||

bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||

• samyojanabandhanacchidâ ||  
anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hâsu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amaceca-parivārīto ||  
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantam mahīm imam̄ || ||  
 evam̄ vijitasaigāmam̄ || satthavāham anuttaram̄ || ||  
 sāvakā payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maceuhāyino || ||  
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha<sup>1</sup> na vijjati || ||  
 tañhāsallassa hantāram || vande ādicabandhunā-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassam̄.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam̄ viharatī Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ  
 adhikaritaleschi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-  
 paṭisamnyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti  
 samuttejeti sampaham̄seti || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi  
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam̄ su-  
 ṣanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam  
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisamnyuttāya dhammiyā  
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampaham̄seti || te  
 ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-  
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammam̄ suṇanti || || Yam̄ nūnāhañ  
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-  
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utṭhāyāsanā ekam̄sam uttarā-  
 saṅgañ karityā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliñ pañāmetvā Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mañ Bhagavā paṭibhāti  
 mam Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam̄ Vāngī-ā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso Bhagavantam̄ sammukhā  
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ || Sugatañ payirūpāsatī ||  
 desentam̄ virajañ dhammañ || nibbānam akutobhayam̄ || ||  
 sunanti dhammañ vimalañ || sammāsambuddha-desitañ ||  
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||  
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā || isinam̄ isisattamo || .  
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake<sup>3</sup> abhivassati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. palāsettha.

<sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1234-1237.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvako.

Divâvihârâ nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatâ<sup>1</sup> ||  
sâvako te mahâvîra || pâde vandati Vañgîso-tî<sup>2</sup> || ||

7. Kinnu te Vangîsa imâ gâthâyo pubbe parivitakkitâ  
udâhu thânauso va tam<sup>3</sup> pañibhantî ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imâ gâthâyo pubbe parivitakkitâ  
atha kho thânauso va mam<sup>4</sup> pañibhantî ti || ||

9. Tena hi tam Vangîsa bhiyyosomattâya pubbe aparivi-  
takkitâ gâthâyo patibhantû ti || ||

10. Evam bhunte ti kho âyasmâ Vañgîso Bhagavato  
pâtissutvâ bhiyyosomattâya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivi-  
takkitâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham<sup>5</sup> Mârassa abhibhuyya ||  
carasi pabhijja khilâni ||  
tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||  
asitam bhâgaso pavibhajjam || ||  
Oghassa hi<sup>6</sup> nittharañpattham ||  
anekavihitañ maggam akkhâsi ||  
tasmiñ te<sup>7</sup> amate akkhâte ||  
dhammaddasâ thitâ asamhîrâ || ||  
Pajjotakaro ativijjhâ ||  
sabbaññithinam atikkamam addasa<sup>8</sup> ||  
ñatvâ ca sacchikutvâ ca ||  
aggam so desayi dasatthânâm<sup>9</sup> || ||  
Evam sudesite<sup>10</sup> dhamme ||  
ko pamâdo vijânatam dhammam ||  
tasmâ hi tassa Bhagavato sâsane ||  
appamatto sadâ namassam anusikkhe ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 9. Konđañño.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane  
kalañdakanivâpe || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Aññâsi<sup>12</sup>-Konđañño sucirasseva yena  
Bhagavâ ten-upasâñkamî|| upasâñkamitvâ Bhagavato pâdesu<sup>13</sup>  
sirasâ nipativâ Bhagavato pâdâni mukhena ca paricumbati

<sup>1</sup> So B. S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> °kâmatâ. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1238-1241. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits  
va mam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummanga°; S<sup>1-3</sup> and C. °satam. <sup>6</sup> B. omits hi. <sup>7</sup> B. ce.  
S<sup>1-3</sup> atikkammaddâ. <sup>9</sup> B. dasaddhânâm. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sute desite. <sup>11</sup> Thera-g.  
1242-1245. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and C. aññâ; S<sup>3</sup> aññô (always). <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pâde always.

pāñīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Kōṇḍañño-ham  
Bhagavā Kōṇḍañño-ham Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam  
kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Kōṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipati-  
tvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāñīhi ca  
parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Kōṇḍañño ham Bhagavā  
Kōṇḍañño ham Sugatā ti || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam  
Aññāsi-Kondaññam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi  
abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṁsam uttarā-  
saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalin pañāmetvā Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mañ Bhagavā paṭibhāti  
mañ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam Vāngīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Kōṇḍañ-  
ñam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Buddhānubuddho so<sup>1</sup> thero || Kōṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||  
lābhī sukkhavihārānañ || vivekānam abhiñhaso || ||  
yañ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārinā ||  
sabb-assa tam anuppattam || appainattassa sikkhato<sup>2</sup> || ||  
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||  
Kōṇḍañño buddha-sāvako<sup>3</sup> || pāde vandati satthuno-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

### § 10. Moggalāna.

1. Ekaṁ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-  
passe Kālaśilāyañ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-  
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippa-  
muttam nirupadhiñ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam  
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālaśilāyañ  
mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattchi bhikkhu-  
satehi sabbeh-eva arahantchi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-  
Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippamuttam niru-  
padhiñ || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam  
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so.   <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sikkhito.   <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāyādo.   <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1246-1218.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mām Bhagavā paṭibhati mām Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu tam Vāngīsa ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe āśinam || munim dukkhassa pāragum ||  
sāvakā payirūpāsanti<sup>1</sup> || tevijjā macchubhāyino<sup>2</sup> || ||  
te cetasā anupariyeti<sup>3</sup> || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||  
cittan-nesam samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhiṃ || ||  
evam sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāragum ||  
anekkārasampannaṃ || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarād.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyāṇi viharati Gaggarāya pokkharanīyā tire mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca<sup>5</sup> upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi<sup>6</sup> anekehi ca devatā-sahassehi || tyāssudam Bhagavā atirocati<sup>7</sup> vanṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yam nūnāham Bhagavantam sammukkā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavā Campāyāṇi viharati Gaggarāya pokkharanīyā tire mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi anekehi ca devatā-sahassehi || tyāssudam Bhagavā atirocati vanṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yam nūnāham Bhagavantam sammukkā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mām Bhagavā paṭibhāti mām Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu tam Vāngīsa ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāgassa<sup>2</sup> payirūpānti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāyino; S<sup>3</sup> hampino. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits te; S<sup>1</sup> pariyeṇti; S<sup>3</sup> pariyeṣanti. <sup>4</sup> Therā-g. 1249-1251. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi hero and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||  
 virocati vitamalo<sup>1</sup> va bhāṇumā ||  
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvām mahāmuni ||  
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira<sup>4</sup>-  
 arahattappatto hutvā<sup>5</sup> vimutti-sukha<sup>6</sup>-patisamvedī tāyam̄  
 velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-  
 ram || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddham̄ || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||  
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||  
 tassāhaṇū dhammam̄ sutvāna || pabbajīm anagāriyam̄ || ||  
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||  
 bhikkhūnām bhikkhunīnañ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 Svāgatam̄ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike || ||  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || katañ buddhassa sāsanantī || ||  
 Pubbe-nivāsam jānāmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam̄ || ||  
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovidō ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-samyuttam̄ || ||

Tass-uddānañ || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsitā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassam̄ Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggurā || Vaṅgīsena dvādasāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigatamalo. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1252. <sup>3</sup> B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. <sup>4</sup> B. aciram.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam patto hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutta°; B. °sukhañ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °hata°.

Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

## BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Vireka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divavihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaukami || ||
4. Upasaukamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Vivekakâmo si vanam paviñño ||  
 atha te mano niccharati bahiddhâ ||  
 jano janasmim<sup>1</sup> vinayassu chandam ||  
 tato sukhî hohisi vitarâgo || ||  
 Aratim pajahâsi so<sup>2</sup> sato ||  
 bhavâsi satam tam sârayâmase<sup>3</sup> ||  
 pâtâlarajo hi duruttamo<sup>4</sup> ||  
 mā tam kâmarajo avâhari<sup>5</sup> || ||  
 Sakuñjo yathâ pañskunñito<sup>6</sup> ||  
 vidhûnam pâtayati sitam rajam ||  
 evam bhikkhu padhânavâ satimâ ||  
 vidhûnam pâtayati<sup>7</sup> sitam rajañ-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdi ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatthâna.*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanasmim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavâsi bhavatañ satam tam (S<sup>3</sup> omits tam) sâra (S<sup>1</sup> râ) mayâmase. <sup>4</sup> B. dukkaro. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avam hari. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakuñt<sup>2</sup>; B. kuntito; S<sup>1-3</sup> kундит<sup>2</sup>; C. kunñthito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sâtayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tamî bhikkhum samvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasâñkami || ||

4. Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Utt̄hehi bhikkhu kiñ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||

âturassa hi kâ<sup>1</sup> niddâ || sallaviddhassa ruppato<sup>2</sup> ||

yâya saddhâya<sup>3</sup> pabbajito || agârasmânagâriyan ||

tam eva saddhañ brûhehi<sup>4</sup> || mâ niddâya vasam gamîti || ||

5. Aniccâ addhuvâ kâmâ || yesu mando samucchito<sup>5</sup> ||

bandhesu<sup>6</sup> muttam asitam || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||

chandarâgassa vinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||

tam ñânam pariyodâtam<sup>7</sup> || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||

bhetvâ avijjam vijjâya || âsavânam parikkhayâ ||

asokam anupâyâsanî || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||

âraddhvaviriyam pahitattam || niccam dañhaparaukkamam ||

nibbânam abhikañkhantam || kasmâ<sup>8</sup> pabbajitam tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Chetu*).

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasñim vanasañde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kassapagotto divâvihâragato aññatarâñ chetam<sup>9</sup> ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Kassapagottam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Kassapagotto ten-upasâñkami || ||

4. Upasâñkamitvâ âyasmantam Kassapagottam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Giriduggacaram chetam || appapaññam acetasam ||

akâle ovadam bhikkhu || mando va pañibhâti mam || ||

sunoti<sup>10</sup> na vijânâti || âloketi na passati ||

dhammasmim bhaññamânamsmim || attham bâlo na buj-

jhati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hite; S<sup>3</sup> kâsi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ruppatâ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhâ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brûhesi. <sup>5</sup> B. adhuvâ; S<sup>1-3</sup> pamucchito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhesu. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; S<sup>3</sup> ñânam; B. paramodânam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> abhikkantam tasmañ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetam. <sup>10</sup> B. suyâti.

sa ce pi dasa pakkhito<sup>1</sup> || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||  
 n-eva dakkhiti rûpani<sup>2</sup> || eakkhu hissa na vijjatî ti || ||  
 5. Atha kho âyasmâ Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samve-  
 jito samvegam âpâditi || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulâ* (or *Cârika*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||
2. Atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena cârikam pakkamimsu || ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ te bhikkhû apassantî paridevamânâ tâyan velâyan imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja<sup>3</sup> khâyati ||  
 bahuke disvâna vivitte<sup>4</sup> âsane ||  
 te cittakathâ bahussutâ ||  
 ko-me Gotama-savukâ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evam vutte aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadham gatâ Kosalam gatâ ||  
 ekacciyyâ pana Vajja-bhûmiyâ<sup>5</sup> ||  
 magâ viya asaṅgacârino<sup>6</sup> ||  
 aniketâ viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ânando*.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando ativelam gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Ânandassa anukampikâ athakâmâ âyasmantam Ânandam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahanam<sup>7</sup> pasakkiya ||  
 • nibbânam<sup>8</sup> hadayasmim opiya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhito. <sup>2</sup> B. dakkhati<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhijaccandho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vivitte. <sup>5</sup> B. vajji<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhûmiyam gatâ. <sup>6</sup> C. makatâ viya<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> maṅgakâvi-ya-saṅgacârino. <sup>7</sup> B. gahaṇam; S<sup>1-3</sup> gahana. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbana<sup>o</sup>.

jhâya<sup>1</sup> Gotama mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamâdo ||  
kim̄ te bilīlikâ<sup>3</sup> karissatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando tâya devatâya samvejito  
samvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarâ Tâvatīmsa-kâyikâ devatâ Jâlinî  
nâma âyasmato Anuruddhassa purâna-dutiyikâ yenâyasmâ  
Anuruddho ten-upasankami || ||

3. Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Anuruddham gâthâya  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tattha cittam pañidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||  
Tâvatīmisesu devesu || sabbakâmasamiddhisu ||  
purakkhato parivuto || devakaññâhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatâ devakaññâyo || sakkâyasmim patitthitâ ||  
te cäpi<sup>4</sup> duggatâ sattâ<sup>5</sup> || devakaññâbhîpattikâ<sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Na te sukham pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanam<sup>7</sup> ||  
âvâsam naradevânam<sup>8</sup> || tidasânam yassassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bâle vijânâsi || yathâ arahatam vaco ||  
aniccâ sabbe<sup>7</sup> sañkhârâ || uppavayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho<sup>8</sup> || ||  
natthidâni punâvâso || devakâyasmim Jâlinî ||  
vikkhino<sup>9</sup> jâtisamâsaro || natthi dâni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nâgadatta.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam âyasmâ Nâgadatto<sup>10</sup> Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nâgadatto atikâlena  
gânam<sup>9</sup> pavisati atidivâ patikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato  
Nâgadattassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Nâgadattam  
samvejetu-kâmâ yenâyasmâ Nâgadatto ten-upasankami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cjjhâya; B. jhâya. <sup>2</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bilīlikâ; C. pilipilikâ. Comp. Thera-g. I. 9. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> väpi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B. pattâ. <sup>6</sup> B. kaññâhi; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattikâ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> For this and the preceding gâtha see Devatâ-S. II. 1. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhino<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seems to have Nâgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgadattam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa<sup>1</sup> Nāgadatta  
divā ca ḡāgantvā ativela- ||  
cārī<sup>2</sup> samsat̄hō gahat̄thehi ||  
samānasukhadukkho || ||  
bhāyāmi Nāgadattam suppagabbham ||  
kulesu vinibandham ||  
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||  
antakassa vasam cyyā ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharanī* (or *Ogālho*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasande || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiñ kule ativelam ajjhogālappatō viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmiñ vanasande adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yā tasmiñ kule kulagharanī tassā vanṇam abhinimminitvā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tañ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Nuditiresu sañthāne<sup>4</sup> sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||  
janā sangamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim<sup>5</sup> antaran-  
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūbhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||  
na tena mañkuhotabbo<sup>6</sup> || na hi tena kilissati || ||  
yo ca<sup>7</sup> saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||  
lahueitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesāli*).

1. Ekañ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Vesali-yam viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasande || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyam sabbaratti-cāro<sup>9</sup> hoti || || •

<sup>1</sup> B. pavissasi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ativelam; B. cārī. <sup>3</sup> B. vasammesiti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 santhāne (or satthāne). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nir°. <sup>6</sup> B. °tabbum. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yāva. <sup>8</sup> B. vajji°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Vesāliyā°; B<sup>2</sup> rattī°; S<sup>1</sup> rattī°, alhas °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyam<sup>1</sup> turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddam sutvā paridevamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araññe viharāma ||  
apaviddham va vanasmiñ<sup>2</sup> dārukam ||  
etadisikāya rattiyyā<sup>3</sup> ||  
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā attakāmā tam bhikkhuñ sañvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasānikami || ||

5. Upasānikamitvā tam bhikkhuñ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ekako<sup>4</sup> tvañ araññe viharasi ||  
apaviddham va vanasmiñ<sup>2</sup> dārukam ||  
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||  
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya sañvejito samvegam apāditi || ||

#### § 10. *Sajjhāya (or Dhamma).*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yan sudan pubbe ativelam sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena apposukko tuṇhibhūto sañkasāyatī || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasānikami || ||

4. Upasānikamitvā tam bhikkhuñ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kasmā tuvañ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||  
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi sañvasanto ||  
sutvāna dhammam labhati-ppasādum ||  
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasāmṣan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||  
yāva virāgena<sup>7</sup> samāgaminha<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>3</sup> Vesaliyā. <sup>2</sup> B; C. apavittham; B. pavana<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the first t of rattiyyā is erased. <sup>4</sup> B. eko va. <sup>5</sup> Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceso (or veso). <sup>7</sup> B. adds na. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamamhi; next pada °ganimhi.

yato virâgena samâgaminha ||  
 yam kiñci diñham<sup>1</sup> va sutam va mutam<sup>2</sup> ||  
 aññaya nikhepanam âhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmin vanasañde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidam kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihiñsa-vitakkam || ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhun sañvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkku ten-upasañkami || ||
4. Upasañkamitvâ tam bhikkhun gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||  
*Ayoniso manasikârâ* || bho vitakkehi majjasi<sup>3</sup> ||  
*ayonim patimissajja* || *yoniso anuvicintaya*<sup>4</sup> || ||  
*Satthârañi dhammadmârabba* || *sâñgham silânavattano* ||  
*adhicacchasi pâmojjam* || *pîtisukham asañsayam* ||  
*tato pâmojjabahulo* || *dukkhass-antam karissasiti* || ||
5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya sañvejito sañvegam âpâditi || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sañika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmin vanasañde || ||
2. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasañkami || ||
3. Upasañkamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

*Thite majjhantike kâle* || *sannisinnesu*<sup>5</sup> *pakkhisu* ||  
*sañateva mahâraññam*<sup>6</sup> || *tam bhayañ patibhâti man* || ||

4. *Thite majjhantike kâle* || *sannisinnesu* *pakkhisu* ||  
*sañateva mahâraññam* || *sâ rati patibhâti man-ti*<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmin vanasañde uddhatâ uññalâ capalâ mukharâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yittham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mutañca; S<sup>1</sup> kemutañca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so vi<sup>o</sup>; B. "khajjasi." <sup>4</sup> B. anucintaya. <sup>5</sup> B. sannisivesu. <sup>6</sup> B. brahâraññam. <sup>7</sup> Repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Sañamâno.

vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmīm vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnam anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetu-kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Sukhajivino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakā ||  
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
 loke aniccatam īnatvā || dukkhass-antam akāpsu te || ||  
 dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmanikā viya ||  
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
 saṅghassa añjaliṇi katvā || idh-ekacce vadām <sup>1</sup>-aham || ||  
 appaviddhā <sup>2</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitam ||  
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesaq karom-ahan-ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam apādun-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarīka*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṁ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto pokkharanīm ogahetvā padumam upasinghati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīm vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Yam etam vārijam puppham || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||  
 ekaṅgam etam theyyānam || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā singhāmi vārijam ||  
 atha kena nu vanṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||  
 yvāyam bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||  
 evam ākiṇṇakammanṭo <sup>5</sup> || kasinā eso <sup>6</sup> na vuccati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. vandām<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. eppavithā. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apādimputi; S<sup>1</sup> apāditi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akhiṇa; C. notices this reading, writing ākiṇa. <sup>6</sup> B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam<sup>1</sup> va makkhito ||  
 tasmiṃ me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccaṃ sucigavesino ||  
 vālāggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmattam vā khāyati || ||  
 7. addhā maṃ yakkha jānasi || atho mam<sup>3</sup> anukampasi ||  
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi<sup>4</sup> || yadā passasi edisaṃ || ||  
 8. neva tam<sup>5</sup> upājīvāmi<sup>5</sup> || na pi te katakammase<sup>6</sup> ||  
 tvam eva blikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||  
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-  
 vegam āpādīti || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||  
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgudattañ ca ||  
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||  
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-  
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti<sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> velampi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca arahāmi<sup>9</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup>vattameva. <sup>3</sup> B. me. <sup>4</sup> B. vajjāsi; C. jānāsi (?) <sup>5</sup> B. °jivāma. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhatakambhase.

<sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or Je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamam Ogiñho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva Vitakkitam Sañikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasiti.

## BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe  
pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṇ na jivan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham nvayam vindat-imam sariraṇ ||

kut-assa aṭṭhīyakapīṇḍam eti ||

katham nvayam sajjati gabbarasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathaman kalalaṇ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudāṇ ||

abbudā jāyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca<sup>1</sup> || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati māta|| annam pānañ ca bhojanam||

tēna so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakku.*

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjh-  
bhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthaphahīnassa<sup>2</sup> || vippamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || saṃvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arabhati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsatī ||,

na tēna hoti saṃyutto || sānukampā<sup>4</sup> anuddayā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nakhāpi ca.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gandha°.    <sup>3</sup> B. anusāsatī.    <sup>4</sup> B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Tañkita-mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||
3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||
4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yâva jânâmi yadi vâ so samaṇo yadi vâ pana so samaṇako ti || ||
5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kâyam upanâmesi<sup>1</sup> || ||
6. Atha kho Bhagavā kâyam apanâmesi<sup>1</sup> ||
7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhâyasi mam samaṇâ ti || ||
8. Na khvâham tam<sup>2</sup> àvuso bhâyâmi || api ca te samphasso pâpako ti || ||
9. Pañham tam<sup>2</sup> samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na vyâkarissasi || cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayan vâ te phâlessâmi || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya<sup>3</sup> khipissâmî ti || ||
10. Na khvâham tam àvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmâke sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pojâya sa devamannussâya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayan vâ phâleyya || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khipeyya || api ca tvam àvuso puecha yad âkañkhasi ti || ||
11. Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||  
arati rati lomahamso kutojâ ||  
kuto samutthâya manovitakkâ ||  
kumârakâ dhañkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||
12. Râgo ca doso ca ito nidânâ ||  
arati rati lomahamso itojâ ||  
ito samutthâya manovitakkâ ||  
kumârakâ dhañkam iv-ossajanti || ||  
Snehajâ attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||  
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ vane || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °nâmeti.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam.<sup>3</sup> B. pâram<sup>o</sup>.

Ye nam̄ pajānanti yato nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||  
 te nam̄ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||  
 te duttaram ogham imam̄ taranti ||  
 atinapubbam̄ apunabbhvavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-lake<sup>2</sup> cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddam̄ || satimā sukham edhati ||  
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||]

3. Satimato<sup>4</sup> sadā bhaddam̄ || satimā sukham edhati ||

satimato su ve<sup>5</sup> seyyo || verā na parimuccati<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yassa sabbam ahorattam<sup>7</sup> || ahimsāya rato mano ||

mettam̄ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṇ tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyām velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti<sup>8</sup> me arahatam̄ || iti me arahatam̄ sutam̄ ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānumāti<sup>9</sup> || ||]  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim̄ || yāva<sup>10</sup> pakkhassa aṭṭhami  
 pātiḥāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitam<sup>11</sup> || ||  
 uposatham upavasantī<sup>12</sup> || iti<sup>13</sup> me arahatam̄ sutam̄ ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānumāti<sup>14</sup> || ||  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim̄ || yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami  
 pātiḥāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitam<sup>15</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nidānā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manimāla<sup>o</sup> (or cāla). <sup>3</sup> This gāthā is in B. only.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sati<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> save<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. adds ca; S<sup>1-3</sup> muccatīti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratim. <sup>8</sup> MS. hutī. <sup>9</sup> In B. only. <sup>10</sup> B. catuddasim<sup>o</sup> "yāca here and further on." <sup>11</sup> B. aṭṭhaṅgam susamāgataṁ. <sup>12</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> intercalate brahmacaryan caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kīlanti—which will occur further on. <sup>13</sup> B. iti here and above.

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye<sup>1</sup> ||  
 na tehi yakkhâ kîlanti || iti me<sup>2</sup> arahatam sutam || ||  
 Sânûm pabuddham<sup>3</sup> vajjâsi || yakkhânâm vacanam idam ||  
 mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âvîm vâ yadivâ raho || ||  
 saceva<sup>4</sup> pâpakañ kammañ || karissasi karosi vâ ||

- na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi<sup>5</sup> palâyato ti || ||  
 4. Matam va<sup>6</sup> amma rodanti || yo<sup>6</sup> vâ jivam na dissati ||  
 jîvantam amma passantî || kasmâ main amma rodasiti || ||  
 5. Matam va puttam<sup>7</sup> rodanti || yo vâ jivam na dissati ||  
 yo ca kâmeva<sup>8</sup> jitvâna || punar âgacchate idha ||  
 tam vâpiutta rodanti || puna jîvam mato<sup>9</sup> hi so || ||  
 kukkuṭâ ubbhato tâta || kukkuṭam patitum icchasi || ||  
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||  
 abhidhâvatha<sup>10</sup> bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmaso ||  
 âdittâ nibhatam<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍam || puna dayhitum icchasi<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 6. Piyañkara.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme ||  
 2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya dhammapadâni bhâsatî || ||  
 3. Atha kho Piyan Kara-mâtâ<sup>13</sup> yakkhini puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyan Kara ||  
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsatî ||  
 api ca<sup>14</sup> dhammapadañ vijâniya ||  
 patipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||  
 pânesu ca samyamâmase ||  
 sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmase<sup>15</sup> ||  
 sikkhema susîlyam attano ||  
 api muccema<sup>16</sup> pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. Punabbasu.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca instead of ye. <sup>2</sup> B. sâhu yo <sup>3</sup> B. sânupavuddham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ti; B. upeccâpi. <sup>6</sup> B. vâ; S<sup>1-3</sup> ye. <sup>7</sup> B.putta. <sup>8</sup> B. and S<sup>1</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) ca; C. pu<sup>o</sup> (?). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivamano. <sup>10</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiyâvata.  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nihatam. <sup>12</sup> Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. <sup>13</sup> B. piyanagara<sup>o</sup> always.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaṇeuase. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṇi sunānti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhinī puttakē<sup>1</sup> evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasu ||  
yāvāham buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṇi sossāmī satthuno || ||  
nibbānam Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanāṇi<sup>2</sup> || ||  
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṇi dhamme piyāyanā || ||  
Piyo loke sakoutto || piyo loke sako pati ||  
tato piyatārā mayhaṇi || assa dhammassa magganā || ||  
na hiutto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||  
yathā saddhammasavānam || dukkhā moceti pāṇinām || ||  
Loke dukkhapare tasmin̄ || jarāmarañasamayutte ||  
jarāmarañamokkhāya || yaṇi dhammam abhisambuddham<sup>3</sup> ||  
taṇi dhammaṇi sotum icchāmī || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasūti || ||

4. Amma<sup>4</sup> na vyāharissāmī || tuṇhībhūtāyam Uttarā ||  
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhammasavānam sukhām ||  
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkham carāinaso || ||  
Esa devamānussānam || sammūlhānam pabhaṇikaro ||  
buddho antimasarīro || dhammaṇi deseti<sup>5</sup> cakkhumā || ||  
5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāmā || putto jāto ure seyyo<sup>6</sup> ||  
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṇi suddham<sup>7</sup> piyāyati || ||  
Punabbasū sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||  
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

### § 8. Sudatto.<sup>8</sup>

- Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavanc || ||
- Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rāgaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena || ||
- Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-saṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttakam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gandha°; C gantha. <sup>3</sup> B. °budham. <sup>4</sup> B. ammā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desesi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> putte jāta°; S<sup>1-3</sup> uresayo. <sup>7</sup> B. buddham; S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammasuddham. <sup>8</sup> This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. <sup>9</sup> B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi || ||  
 Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasânikamitum || ||  
 svedânâham<sup>1</sup> kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasânikamissâ-  
 mîti buddhagatâya<sup>2</sup> satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum  
 vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiñdiko gahapati yena Sivathika<sup>3</sup>-  
 dvâram ten-upasâkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarim̄su || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ-  
 nikhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi || ||  
 bhayam chambhitattam lomaham̄so udapâdi || tato ca puna  
 nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sivako<sup>4</sup> yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-  
 vesi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathâ ||  
 satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||  
 ekassa padavîthârassa || kalam nâgganti solasim̄ || ||  
 Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
 abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na patikkamanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa andhakâro  
 antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayañ chambhi-  
 tattam lomaham̄so so patipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiñdikassa âloko antaradhâyi  
 andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-  
 ham̄so udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||  
 Tatiyam pi kho Sivako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-  
 vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari rathâ ||  
 satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||  
 ekassa padavîthârassa || kalam nâgganti solasim̄ || ||  
 Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
 abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no patikkamanan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sodânâham. <sup>2</sup> B. gamissâmîti °gakâya; S<sup>1</sup> °gâthâya; S<sup>3</sup> °gâkâya.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sitavana. <sup>4</sup> B. Sivako always. <sup>5</sup> B. anusâvesi; S<sup>1</sup> anusâseñsi. <sup>6</sup> B.  
 assatari. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. <sup>8</sup> The abridgment  
 is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; B. has the full text. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yam ahosi bhayañ chambhi-tattam lomahañso so pañippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiñdiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam [yena Bhagavâ]<sup>1</sup> ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasama-yam paccuññhâya aijhokâse cañkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiñdikam gahapatim dûrato va âgacchantan || disvâna cañkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiñdikam gahapatim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiñdiko gahapati nâmema mañ Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ sukham asayitthâ ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaño parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sítibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya<sup>3</sup> hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Vêluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ parisâya parivutâ dhammad deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam<sup>5</sup> singhâtakena singhâtakam upasaiñkamitvâ tâyan velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ<sup>6</sup> Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupitâ va acchare ye<sup>7</sup> ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim<sup>8</sup> amatañ padam || ||

tañca pana<sup>9</sup> appatîyânîyam || asecanakam ovajam<sup>10</sup> ||

pivanti mañño sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Vêluvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

<sup>1</sup> In B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. vasittâti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vineyya. <sup>4</sup> Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-4</sup> rathiyâyaratthiyam (S<sup>1-4</sup> ratiyam). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits me; C. kattâ. <sup>7</sup> B. madhumpitâ vasentiy. <sup>8</sup> B. desantim; S<sup>1</sup> desuitim. <sup>9</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevane (S<sup>1</sup> na) kâmovajam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ bhojanam adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagaha rathikâya rathikam<sup>1</sup> siñghâtakena siñghâtakam upasañkamitvâ tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi<sup>2</sup> bahum ||  
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||  
yo Sukkâya adâsi bhojanam ||  
sabbaganthehi<sup>3</sup> vippamuttiyâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. Cîrâ (or Virâ).

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagaha viharati Vêluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Cîrâya<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cîrâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagaha rathikâya rathikam<sup>6</sup> siñghâtakena siñghâtakam upasañkamitvâ tayam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi<sup>7</sup> bahum ||  
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||  
yo Cîrâya adâsi cîvarañ ||  
sabbayogehi<sup>8</sup> vippamuttiyâ ti || ||

§ 12. Âlavam.

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Âlavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samanâ ti || ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvusoti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyyâ (S<sup>3</sup> rathiyyâ) rathiyyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pasavî; B. passavî. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhehi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vippamuttiyâti here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viñâya; S<sup>3</sup> vitarâgâya always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyyâ rathiyyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasavî; B. as above. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbasogeli (S<sup>3</sup> geba).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âļavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||
5. Catuttham pi kho Âļavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || ||
6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karañiyam tam karohîti || ||
7. Pañham tam samanâ pucchissâmi || saec me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayañ vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâyâ<sup>1</sup> khipissâmîti || ||
8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khippeyya hadayañ vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâyâ khippeyya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasitî || ||
9. Kiṁsûdha vittam purisassa set̄hami ||  
kiṁsu suciññam sukham âvahâti ||  
kiṁsu have sâdutaram<sup>2</sup> rasânam ||  
katham jîvîm jîvitam âhu set̄than-ti || ||
10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa set̄hami ||  
dhammo suciñño sukham âvahâti ||  
saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||  
paññâjîvîm jîvitam âhu set̄thanti || ||
11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati aṇṇavam ||  
katham su dukkham aceti || katham su parisujjhati ti || ||
12. Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena aṇṇavam ||  
viriyena dukkham aceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||
13. Katham su labhate paññam || katham su vindate dhanam ||  
katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||  
asmâ lokâ param lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||
14. Saddahâno arahatam || dhammañ nibbânapattiyyâ ||  
sussûsâ<sup>3</sup> labhate paññam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||  
Paṭirûpâkâri dhuravâ || uṭṭhâtâ vindate dhanam ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pâram<sup>2</sup> here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sâdhu<sup>o</sup> here and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> B. sussusam.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||  
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gham esino ||  
 saccam damo<sup>2</sup> dhiti cágô || sa ve pecca na socati ||  
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brâhmaṇe ||  
 yadi<sup>4</sup> saccâ damâ<sup>5</sup> cágâ || khantyâ bhiyyo dha<sup>6</sup> vijjatîti || ||

15. Katham nu dâni puccheyyaṁ || puthu-samaṇa-brâ-  
 maṇe ||  
 yo ham<sup>7</sup> ajja pajânâmi || yo attho<sup>8</sup> samparâyiko || ||  
 atthâya vata me buddho || vâsâyâlavim âgato<sup>9</sup> || ||  
 yo<sup>10</sup> ham ajja pajânâmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalaṁ || ||  
 so aham vicarissâmi || gâmâ gâmâp purâ puram || ||  
 namassamâno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-  
 matan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||  
 Indaka-vaggo<sup>12</sup> || ||  
 Tass-uddânam || ||

Indako Sakka<sup>13</sup>-Lomo ca<sup>14</sup> || Mañibhaddo<sup>15</sup> ca Sânu ca ||  
 Piyankara<sup>16</sup>-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkâ Cîrâ  
 Alavan-ti<sup>17</sup> || ||  
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> These last two padas are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> All the MSS. dhammo. <sup>3</sup> These two padas are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti. <sup>5</sup> B. dhammâ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva; S<sup>3</sup> na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> soham; B. svâham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> âgami. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so. <sup>11</sup> The first two gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. VIII. 3. <sup>12</sup> In B. only; S<sup>1-3</sup> put here the final mention. <sup>13</sup> B. yakkha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suci. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddo. <sup>16</sup> B. piyangara.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ālavakena dvâdasâti.

## BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suttra.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
ti || | Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
3. Bhagavā etad avoea || ||
4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā<sup>2</sup> deve abhiyamsu<sup>3</sup> ||  
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram<sup>4</sup> deva-  
puttam āmantesi || || Ete<sup>5</sup> tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||  
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti<sup>6</sup> || || Evam bhaddanta<sup>7</sup>  
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam  
indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi<sup>8</sup> || ||
5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvī-  
ram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhi-  
yanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bha-  
danta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa  
devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||
6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvī-  
ram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve  
abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam  
bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa  
devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhaddante   <sup>2</sup> B. asurā always.   <sup>3</sup> So B. C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijjyiṁsu always.  
<sup>4</sup> B. suviram always.   <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etha always.   <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccuyyāsiti (twice).   <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
bhaddanta always.   <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> āharesi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvirām  
devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Anutthāham avāyamam<sup>1</sup> || sukhām yatrādhigacchati ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa<sup>2</sup> anutthātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye ||  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varām disan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Yatthālaso anutthātā || accantaṁ sukhām edhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā<sup>5</sup> devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṁ sukhām ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varām disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena<sup>6</sup> || koci kvaci na jiyati<sup>7</sup> ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam<sup>9</sup>  
puññaphalam upajivamāno devānam Tāvatiṁsānam issariyā-  
dhipaccam rajjām karonto uṭṭhāna-viriyassa vanṇavādī bha-  
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṁ tumhe evaṁ<sup>10</sup>  
svākhyāte dhammadvinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha  
ghāteyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhidatassa  
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ || ||
3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
4. Bhūtupubbaṁ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyamṣu || atha  
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṁ<sup>12</sup> devaputtam  
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta  
Susīma asure paccuyyāhiti || || Evam bhadanta<sup>13</sup> vā ti kho  
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa pati-  
ssutvā pamādām āpādesi<sup>14</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. avāyāmam always; C. also. <sup>2</sup> B. alasvassa; C. alasvāyam (= alaso  
ayam). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha alaso accanta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akammanā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
akirāna here only. <sup>7</sup> B. jiyati. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next  
utta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāte always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add — pe — here and  
further on. <sup>12</sup> B. susīmaṁ always. <sup>13</sup> B. bhadante. <sup>14</sup> Same remarks as in  
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhabhāpi avāyamāpi || sukhāpi yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiēcāni kāraye ||<sup>2</sup>

sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantam sukhāpi edhati ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā devasetṭha<sup>3</sup> || Sakka vindemu yañ sukhāpi ||

asokam anupāyāsañ || tam me Sakka varāpi disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jiyati ||

nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||

mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatimsānam issariyādhipacecañ rajjam karonto uṭṭhānaviriyassa vañṇavādī bhavissati || idha kho tañ bhikkhave sobhetha yañ tumhe evamī svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāti || ||

### § 3. Dhajaggam.

1. Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūñho<sup>5</sup> ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatimse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārisā devānam sangānaagatānam

<sup>1</sup> The abridgments are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup>.<sup>3</sup> alasvassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °setṭham. <sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here. <sup>5</sup> B. samuppabūñho always.

uppajjeyya bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahañso vâ  
mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha ||  
mamañhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatañ yam bhavissati bha-  
yañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahañso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Pajâpatissa  
devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Pajâpatissa hi vo  
devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatañ yam bhavissati bhayañ  
vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahañso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajâpatissa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha  
atha Varuñassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Varu-  
ñassa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatañ yam bha-  
vissati bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahañso vâ so pahî-  
yissati || ||

8. No ce Varuñassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha  
atha Îsânassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Îsânassa  
hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatañ yam bhavissati  
bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahañso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vâ devânam indassa  
dhajaggam ullokayatañ || Pajâpatissa vâ devarâjassa dha-  
jaggam ullokayatañ || Varuñassa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam  
ullokayatañ || Îsânassa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokaya-  
tam || yam bhavissati bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ loma-  
hamso vâ so pahiyethâ pi no pi<sup>1</sup> pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devânam  
indo avitarâgo avitadoso avitamoho blîru chambhî utrâsi  
palâyîti || ||

11. Aham ea kho bhikkhave evañ vadâmi || sa ce tum-  
hâkam bhikkhave araññagatânam vâ rukkhamûlagatânam vâ  
suññâragatânam vâ uppajjeyya bhayañ vâ chambhitattam  
vâ lomahañso vâ mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyâtha || ||  
Iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaranâ-  
sampañno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi  
satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ ti || ||

12. Maññam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratañ yam bhavissati  
bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahañso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko chipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññâthiti ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratañ yam bhavissati bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha sañgham anussareyyâtha || || Supatipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo || ujupatipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo || ñâyapatiñpanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo || sâmicipatiñpanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasangho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiñeyyo añjalikarañîyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâti ||

16. Sañgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratañ yam bhavissati bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vitarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhi anutrâsi apalâyî ti ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo ||  
anussaretha<sup>3</sup> sambuddhami || bhayañ tumhâkam<sup>4</sup> no  
siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||  
atha dhammañ sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitañ ||

No ce dhammañ sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitañ ||  
atha sanghañ sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam<sup>5</sup> anuttaram ||  
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghañ ca bhi-

kkhavo ||

bhayañ vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati  
ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

#### § 4. Vepacitti (or Khanti).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. <sup>2</sup>patipanno always. <sup>2</sup>S<sup>1,3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> B. anussareyyâtha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tumhâka.  
<sup>5</sup> B. puññakkhettam here and above. <sup>6</sup> B. omits ti.

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahosi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi || || Sace mārisā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyum devā parājeyyum || yena nam<sup>1</sup> Sakkam devānam indam kāṇthe<sup>2</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike àneyyātha asurapurān-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatīmse āmantesi || || Sace mārisā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājeyyum || yena nam Vepacittim<sup>3</sup> asurindam kāṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike àneyyātha Sudhammam<sup>4</sup> sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimṣu asurā parājimṣu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatīmṣā Vepacittim asurindam kāṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassā santike ànesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kāṇthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indam Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamañtañ ca asabhbhāhi pharusābhi vācābhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkañ devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka<sup>5</sup> || dubbalyā no<sup>6</sup> titikkhasi<sup>7</sup> || suṇanto pharusam vācañ || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi<sup>8</sup> Vepacittino || katham hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamnyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyum<sup>9</sup> || no c-assa paṭisedhako || tasmā bhusena daññena || dhīro bālañ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva aham maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam || parañ sañkupitam ḥatvā || yo sato upasammati<sup>10</sup> || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava || yadā nam maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati || ajjhārūhati<sup>11</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṇtha always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits nam; SS, Vepacittu. <sup>4</sup> B. sudhamma<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>5</sup> B. māghavā sakkañ; S<sup>1-3</sup> dubbalyāne. <sup>6</sup> C. dubbisenā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titikkhati. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamāpi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālo; B. pabhijjeyyum. <sup>10</sup> B. upasammati. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhō.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyañ titikkhati ||  
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ<sup>1</sup> || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
 tam âhu paramam khantiñ || niceam khamati dubbalo || ||  
 Abalan-tam<sup>2</sup> balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balap || ||  
 balassa dhammaduttassa || pañivattâ na vijjati || ||  
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham pañkujjhati ||  
 kuddham apañkujjhanto || sañgâmam<sup>3</sup> jeti dujjayan || ||  
 ubhinnam attham carati || attano ea parassa ea ||  
 param sañkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||  
 ubhinnam tikechamtam tam<sup>4</sup> || attano ea parassa ea ||  
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti<sup>5</sup> || ||
15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam  
 puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatîmsânam issariyâ-  
 dhipaceam rajjam karonto<sup>6</sup> khantisoraccassa vanñavâdî bha-  
 vissati || ||
16. Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam  
 svâkhyâte dhammadvinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ea<sup>7</sup>  
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 5. Subhâsitam-jayañ.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasañgâmo samupab-  
 bûlho ahosi || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-  
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena  
 jayo ti || ||
- Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje tha-  
 pesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissanti ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-  
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaña devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||
6. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim  
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha<sup>9</sup> Vepacitti pubba-  
 devâ || bhaña Vepacitti gâthan-ti || || \*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abalam na tam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sañgâmo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> omits tam.  
 B. tikechantam. <sup>5</sup> All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karento. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamatha; S<sup>3</sup> khamathâ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sorathâcâti || pe || the last  
 three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhma-pa-S. II. 2, 3. <sup>9</sup>B. kvettha.

7. Evam vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Bhiyyo bâlâ<sup>1</sup> pakujjheyum || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmâ bhusena daññena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodîmstu || devâ tuṇhî ahesum || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva aham maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanam ||  
param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâya devâ anumodîmstu || asurâ tuṇhî ahesum || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||  
yadâ nañ<sup>2</sup> maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||  
ajjhârûhati<sup>3</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodîmstu || devâ tuṇhî ahesum || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15. Evañ vutté bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||  
sadatthaparamâ<sup>4</sup> atthâ<sup>5</sup> || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
tam âhu paramam khantiñ || niccam khamati dubbalo ||  
Abalan-tam balañ âhu || yassa bâlabalañ balañ ||  
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||  
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||  
kuddham appatikujjhanto || saṅgâmañ<sup>6</sup> jeti dujjayam || ||  
ubhînmam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bâlo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °paramam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attham.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sangâmo.

ubhinnam tikičchantam tam<sup>1</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
janā maññanti bālo ti || ye<sup>2</sup> dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

16. Bhāsitāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāsu devā anumodīnsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesun || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā etad avocun || ||

18. Bhāsitā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadañḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhañḍanam<sup>4</sup> iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsitā kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthāyo || tā ca kho adanñḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhañḍanam<sup>4</sup> iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ahosi || ||

#### § 6. Kulāvaka.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmin kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniñnsu || devā parājiniñnsu<sup>6</sup> || ||

4. Parājīta kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave devā apāyamṣveva<sup>8</sup> uttarena<sup>9</sup> mukhā abhiyamṣveva ne<sup>10</sup> asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakkō devānam indo Mātali-saṅghakam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismiñ ||

isāmukhena parivujjayassu ||

kāmañ ca jāma asuresu pānam<sup>11</sup> ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvakā<sup>11</sup> ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta<sup>12</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅghako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññaratham paceudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paceudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa sahassayutto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits tam; B. tikičchantānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo. <sup>3</sup> For the gāthās see the preceding sutta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhañḍanam and abhañḍanam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits kho, S<sup>1,3</sup> parājiniñnsu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyamṣve; S<sup>3</sup> apāyamṣeveva; B. abhiyamṣeveva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats uttarena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> abhiṣevaya; omitting ne. <sup>11</sup> B. vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dhp. p. 194. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhadanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessanti ti ||  
bhītā asurapuram eva<sup>1</sup> pāvisimṣu<sup>2</sup> || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-eva jayo<sup>3</sup> ahosi ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyam.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Yo pi me assa<sup>4</sup> paccatthiko tassa pāham<sup>5</sup> na dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devānam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārisa pubbe cittam || tad eva tvam mā pahāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇṭo pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino || mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno || tam eva pāpam phusati<sup>8</sup> || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-kadvārabāham nissāya atthamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva athassa nippadā ||  
nippattnasobhaṇo<sup>9</sup> attho<sup>10</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. yeva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāvisimṣu. <sup>3</sup> B. dhammadjayo. <sup>4</sup> B. assasu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāham. <sup>6</sup> B. pajahāsi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adubbhāyā ti; B. adrubbhāyā ti. <sup>8</sup> B. phusatu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sobhino always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthā.

5. Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||  
nippannasobhañ attho || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||
6. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahamp ||  
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ<sup>1</sup> sabbabpâninam ||  
nippannasobhino atthâ<sup>2</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||
7. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahamp ||  
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ sabbabpâninam ||  
nippannasobhino atthâ || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||

§ 9. *Isayo araññakâ* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sâvatti || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto  
kalyâñadhammâ araññâyatane paññakuñisu sammanti<sup>3</sup> || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devânam indo Vepacitti  
ca asurindo yena te isayo sîlavanto kalyâñadhammâ ten-  
upasañkamîmsu || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo<sup>4</sup> upâ-  
hanâ<sup>5</sup> ârohitvâ khaggam olaggetvâ<sup>6</sup> chattena dhâriyamânena  
aggadvârena<sup>7</sup> assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyâñ-  
dhamme apavyâmato<sup>8</sup> karitvâ atikkami || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo aṭaliyo  
upâhanâ orohitvâ khaggam aññesam datvâ chattam apâna-  
metvâ dvâreneva<sup>9</sup> assamam pavisitvâ to isayo sîlavante  
kalyâñadhamme anuvâtam<sup>10</sup> pañjaliko namassamâno aṭhâsi || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâñadhammâ  
Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsiñsu || ||
- Gandho isinam ciradikkhitânam<sup>11</sup> ||  
kâyâ cuto gacchati mâlutenâ ||  
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta<sup>12</sup> ||  
gandho isinam asuci devarâjâ ti || ||
7. Gandho isinam ciradikkhitânam<sup>11</sup> ||  
kâyâ cuto gacchatu<sup>13</sup> mâlutenâ ||  
sucitrapuppham va<sup>14</sup> sirasmiñ mâlam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyoगा. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> supported by C.; B. sobhano attho here and further  
on; S<sup>3</sup> attho always. <sup>3</sup> B. C. samanti always. <sup>4</sup> B. aṭaliyo, further on aṭaliko.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upâhanâyo. <sup>6</sup> So C.; B. olaggitvâ, S<sup>1-3</sup> olohitvâ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhavanadvârena.  
<sup>8</sup> B. abyâmato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvârena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuvâte. <sup>11</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> dakkhitânam here  
and further on. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parakkamma "netto". <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va;  
S<sup>1</sup> puts it after sirasmiñ.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatire paññakuṭisū sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isinām sīlavantānam kalyāṇadhammānam etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi nam̄<sup>1</sup> asurato bhayaṁ || yaṁ nūma mayaṁ Sambararam asurindam upasaiṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṁ yāceyyāmā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatire paññakuṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa<sup>3</sup> asurindassa pamukhe<sup>4</sup> pātūr ahesuṁ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambararam asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsiṁsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambararam pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṁ || kāmaṇi karohi te dātuṇi || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isinām abhayam natthi || dutṭhānam<sup>5</sup> sakkasevinam<sup>6</sup> || abhayam yācamānānam<sup>7</sup> || bhayam eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayam yācamānānam<sup>7</sup> || bhayam eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etam || akkhayaṇi hoti te bhayaṁ || || Yādisaṇi vappate bijam<sup>8</sup> || tādisaṇi harate phalam<sup>9</sup> || kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇam<sup>10</sup> || pāpākārī ca pāpākam<sup>11</sup> || pavuttam vappate<sup>6</sup> bijam<sup>8</sup> || phalam paccanubhossasi ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te<sup>7</sup> isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambararam asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva<sup>8</sup> Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatire paññakuṭisu pātūr ahesuṁ<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. no. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yāceyyāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. <sup>4</sup> B. sam-mukho, further on sammukhe. <sup>5</sup> B. ruddhānam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tātate (S<sup>1</sup> -ne ?) above vapate. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahemu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isīhi sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito<sup>1</sup> rattiya sudam tikkhatum ubbijjī ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīram Susimam c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino<sup>3</sup> ||  
Subhāsitam-jayam c-eva || Kulāvakam Na-dubbhiyam<sup>4</sup> ||  
Virocana-asurindo<sup>5</sup> || Isayo araññakam<sup>6</sup> c-eva || ||  
Isayo ca samuddakā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. Derā or Vatapada (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
- ✓ 4. Yāva jīvam mātāpetibharo assam || Yāva jīvam kule jetthāpacāyi assam || || Yāva jīvam sañhavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisuṇavāco<sup>8</sup> assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamala-maccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyaṇ muttagāgo payata-pāṇī vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvam saccavādo assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhano assam || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭivineyyanti ti || ||
5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahe- sum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||
6. Mātāpetibharam jantum || kule jetthāpacāyinam || sañham sakhilasambhāsam || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinam || || maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kdhābhībhūm naram || tam ve devā Tāvatīmsā || āhu sappuriso iti ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisatto. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubbihi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addabhatam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambaran ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apesuno. <sup>9</sup> These gathās are not in S<sup>3</sup>, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo<sup>1</sup> ahosi || tasmā Maghavā<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sukko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṁ dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahassam pi athānam muhuttena cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā<sup>3</sup> nāma asurakaññā pajāpati ahosi<sup>4</sup> || tasmā Sujampatiti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatimsānam issariyādhipaccām rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||  
 Yāvajīvam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvam kule jetṭhāpacāyī assam || || Yāvajīvam sanhvāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisuṇavāco<sup>5</sup> assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamala-macchereṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttaeāgo payata-pāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamāvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahe-  
sum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māṇavako. <sup>2</sup> B. Māgho<sup>o</sup>—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.  
<sup>3</sup> B. sūjā; S<sup>1-3</sup> sujātā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantuṁ || kulejetthâpacâyinaṁ ||  
 sañham sakhilasambhâsaṁ || pesuṇeyyapahâyinaṁ || ||  
 maccheravinaye yuttaṁ || saccam̄ kodhâbhîbhûm̄ narâmaṁ ||  
 tam̄ ve devâ Tâvatîmsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Derâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam̄ || ||
2. Ekam̄ sañnayaṁ Bhagavâ Vesaliyaṁ viharati Mahâvano  
kuṭâgâra-sâlâyam̄ || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli liechavi<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli liechavi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dîṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
5. Dîṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna<sup>2</sup> bhante sakkapatirûpako bhavissati || dud-daso hi<sup>3</sup> bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi<sup>4</sup> sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme yesam̄ dhammânâmaṁ samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâtañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno Magho nâma mânavako<sup>5</sup> ahosi || tasmâ Maghuvâ ti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno pure pure<sup>6</sup> dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno sakkaccaṁ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam muhuttena cinteti<sup>7</sup> || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Suja<sup>8</sup> nâma asura-kaññâ pajâpati || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatîmsânam

<sup>1</sup> B. liechavî always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add so. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>4</sup> B. Sakkattam khvâham mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). <sup>5</sup> B. mânavo. <sup>6</sup> B. does not repeat pure. <sup>7</sup> B. vicinteti. <sup>8</sup> B. sūja; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sujatâ (correction of Suja in S<sup>1</sup>).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo  
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam kulejetthâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam sañhavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam apisuno assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-macchereña cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttagâgo payata-pâñi vossagarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâvajîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam patij-vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa innâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ<sup>1</sup> Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharâm jantum || kulejetthâpacâyinam ||  
sañham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyappahâyinam || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttañi || saccam̄ kodhâbhîbum naram ||  
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

#### § 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmin̄ yeva Râjagahe manussadalido ahosi manussakapaño manussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammadvinaye saddhami samâdiyi silam̄ samâdiyi sutam̄ samâdiyi câgam̄ samâdiyi paññam̄ samâdiyi<sup>3</sup> || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddhami samâdiyitvâ silam̄ samâdiyitvâ sutam̄ samâdiyitvâ câgam̄ samâdiyitvâ paññam̄ samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> have °diṇṇa° nearly always.    <sup>2</sup> B. bhante.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °diyî always.

sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppajji devānam Tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahavyatam̄ || so aññe deva atirocati vanṇena c-eva yasasā ca ||

8. Tatra<sup>1</sup> sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam̄ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam̄ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaño manussavarāko || so kā-yassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppanno devānam Tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahavyatam̄ || so aññe deve atirocati vanṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṁse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārisā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārisā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṁ samādiyi silam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgam̄ samādiyi paññam samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṁ samādiyitvā silam samādiyitvā sutam samādiyitvā cāgam̄ samādiyitvā paññam samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppanno devānam Tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahavyatam̄ || so aññe deve atirocati vanṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṁse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatiṭhitā ||  
silam ca yassa kalyānam̄ || ariyakan-tam̄ pasam̄sitam̄ || ||  
saṅghe pasādo yass-atti || ujubhūtam̄ ca dassanam̄ ||  
adaliddo ti tam āhu || amoghaṁ tassa jivitam̄ || ||  
Tasmā saddhaṁ ca silam ca || pasādām dhammadassanam̄ ||  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanān-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

### § 5. Rāmaneyyakam̄.

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kīm nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-neyyakan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tam̄.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> buddhānam̄.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ<sup>1</sup> sunimmitâ ||  
 manussarâmaneyyassa || kalañ nâgghanti soñasiñ || ||  
 gâme vâ yadivârañño || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||  
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmañeyyakan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte  
 pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
 upasainkami || upasainkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
 antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam tñito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhaga-  
 vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânam manussânam ||  
 puññapekhânapâñinam ||  
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||  
 kattha dinnañ mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca<sup>3</sup> pañipannâ || cattâro ca phale tñitâ ||  
 esa sañghe ujubhûto || paññâsilasamâhito || ||  
 yajamânânam manussânam ||  
 puññapekhânapâñinam ||  
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||  
 sañghe dinnañ mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandâd.*

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||  
 2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvilâragato hoti  
 pañisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati  
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasainkamîñsu || upasainkamitvâ pacceka-  
 dvârabâhañ<sup>4</sup> nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam  
 gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi<sup>5</sup> vîra vijitasâñgâma ||  
 pannabhâra anañña<sup>6</sup> vicara loke ||  
 • cittam ca te suvinnuttam ||  
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> pokkharañño. <sup>2</sup> Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> magga<sup>o</sup> instead  
 of ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam. <sup>5</sup> B. utthehi always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evam vanditabbā ||  
evañ ca kho devānam inda Tathagatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasaṅgāma || satthavāha anañā vicara loke  
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissantī ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtappubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-  
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassa-  
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṇi  
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta<sup>2</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako  
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññā-  
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi<sup>3</sup> || ||  
Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni  
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-  
pāśādā orohanto pañjaliko<sup>4</sup> sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-  
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhummā ca khattiya ||  
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||

atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam tvañ<sup>5</sup> Sakkanamassasiti || ||

8. Maññ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhummā ca khattiya ||  
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||

ahañ ca silasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||

sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane<sup>6</sup> || ||

ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||

dhammena dārañ posenti || te namassāmi Mātaliti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmin || ye tvañ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vattvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhitī || ||

<sup>1</sup> See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaddanta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi-  
vedayi; S<sup>3</sup> "vedeyi. <sup>4</sup> B. pañjaliṇi katvā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> "sampañno  
"samādhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyāṇ Jetavane || ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakum āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||
3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasi ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantāṇ namassati || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkāṇ devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
6. Yaṇ hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||  
atha ko<sup>1</sup> nāma so yakkho || yaṇ tvaṇ Sakka namassasi ti || ||
7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṇ loke sadevake ||  
anomanāmaṇ satthāraṇ || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||  
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||  
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
sekhā apacayārāmā<sup>2</sup> || appamattānusikkhare<sup>3</sup> ||  
te namassāmi Mātaliti<sup>4</sup> || ||
8. Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṇ || ye tvaṇ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
9. Idam vtvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
Bhugavantāṇ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvatthiyāṇ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakāṇ āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cārantā.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits appamattā.    <sup>4</sup> B. omits ti.

4. Evañ bhadanta<sup>1</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasitī ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅgham namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam hi<sup>2</sup> ete namasseyyum || pūtidehasayā narā || nimuggā kuṇapesvete<sup>3</sup> || khuppi-pāsā samappitā || ||

Kim nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna<sup>4</sup> Vasava || acāram isināpi brāhi || tam suyoma vaco tāvā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

8. Etam tesam<sup>6</sup> pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali || yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te || na tesam koṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaṭopiyam<sup>7</sup> || paraniṭhitam esānā || tena yāpentī subbatā || || sumantamantino<sup>8</sup> dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā || devā viruddhā<sup>9</sup> asurehi || puthumaccā ca<sup>10</sup> Mātali || || Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadāydesu<sup>11</sup> nibbutā || sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi || abham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati blikkhusaṅgham namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana<sup>12</sup> tayo vuttā || Daliddañ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam || Yajamānañ ca Vandanañ || tayo Sakkānamassanā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhadanta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nimugga; S<sup>3</sup> mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. pañmete. <sup>4</sup> B. anāgārāna here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tavyanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> netam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nukumbhī (S<sup>3</sup> -i) kaṭopiyā (Therig. 283). <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viruddhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mañcāca; C. puthumaccābi (for maechi?). <sup>11</sup> C. adañdesu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatapadenā.

## CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavan-tam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṁsu chetvā<sup>1</sup> sukham̄ seti || kiṁsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham̄ rocesi<sup>2</sup> Gotamā ti || ||

4. Kodham̄ chetvā sukham̄ seti || kodham̄ chetvā na socati ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vâsava ||  
vadham̄ ariyā passaṇsanti || tam̄ hi chetvā na socatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatrasudam̄ bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khī-yanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam̄ vata bho abbhutam̄ vata bho ayam yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khī-yanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro<sup>4</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā yena Sakko devā-nam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam̄ devā-nam indam etad avocum̄ || ||
7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam̄ mārisa devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khī-yanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam̄ vata bho abbhutam̄ vata bho ayam yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhatvā always, as above. <sup>2</sup> SS. rocehi. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dassapeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārisa devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khlyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikutaro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārisa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumāṇḍalam pathaviyam<sup>1</sup> nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalin pañāmetvā tikkhattuṁ nāmam sāvesi<sup>2</sup> || || Sakko-ham mārisa devānam indo Sakko-ham<sup>3</sup> mārisa devānam indo ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmam sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okotimakataro ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okotimakataro ca tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvatimse anunayamāno tāyaṁ velāyaṁ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi<sup>5</sup> || nāvattēna suvānayo ||  
na vo cirāhami kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||  
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni  
kittaye ||  
sanniggaṇhāmi<sup>6</sup> attānam || sampassam attham attano ti || ||  
§ 3. Māyā.

1. Sāvatthiyam || pa || ||
2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo abādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maiṇī devānam indā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puthaviyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B. sāveti. <sup>3</sup> B. sakkāham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sūpahata<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> na ca mānakkaye santiṇ gāphāmi.

6. Vâcehi mañ̄<sup>1</sup> Vepacitti sambarimâyan-ti || ||  
 7. Yâvâham mârisa asure pañ̄ipuechamî ti || ||  
 8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure pañ̄ipuechi || || Vâcem-aham<sup>2</sup> marisâ Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||  
 9. Mâ kho tvam mârisa vacesi<sup>3</sup> Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||  
 10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||  
 Mâyâ pi<sup>4</sup> Maghavâ Sakka || devarâja<sup>5</sup> Sujampati ||  
 upeti nirayañ ghoram̄ || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||
- § 4. *Accaya* (-akodhano).
1. Sâvatthiyam̄ || la || ârâme || ||  
 2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sampayojesum̄ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ<sup>6</sup> || atha kho so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi<sup>8</sup> || so bhikkhu na pati-gañhâti || ||  
 3. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamim̄su || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidim̄su || || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum̄ || ||  
 4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhû sampayojesum̄ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na pati-gañhâti ti || ||  
 5. Dve me bhikkhave bâlâ || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayam̄ desentassa yathâ dhammañ na pati-gañhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ || ||  
 6. Dve me bhikkhave pañditâ || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayam̄ desentassa yathâ dhammañ pati-gañhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve pañditâ || ||  
 7. Bhûtapabbam̄ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Sudhammâyam sabhâyañ deve Tâvatiñse anunayamâno tâyan̄ velâyam imam̄ gâtham abhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcehisi (S<sup>1</sup> sī) mañ̄. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâceham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcehi. <sup>4</sup> B. mâyâvi (for mâyâvî ?) <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> râjâ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accayasarâ here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so. <sup>8</sup> B. deseti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||  
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha<sup>1</sup> || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuñam ||  
 atha pâpajanañ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||  
 § 5. *Akodho (-arihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapinîlikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad  
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbañ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-  
 dhammâyañ sabhâyañ deve Tâvatîmse anunayamâno tâyam  
 velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhiththa kujjhatañ ||

akkodho avihimsâ ca<sup>2</sup> || ariyesu vasati sadâ<sup>3</sup> ||

atha pâpajanañ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam<sup>4</sup> || ||

Tass-uddânam<sup>5</sup> || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ<sup>6</sup> ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam<sup>8</sup> || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||  
 Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo  
 ti || ||  
 Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> garahitvâ; S<sup>3</sup> garahitthâ. <sup>2</sup> B. akodho avihimsâ ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vasati<sup>o</sup>; B. ariyesu ca patipadâ. <sup>4</sup> Missing in B. <sup>5</sup> B. tatruddânam bhavati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> jhatvâ—mâyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desâtâ buddhasetthena idapi sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). <sup>8</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Muñsamaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 6. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

## APPENDIX.

---

### I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Saṃyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Saṃyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatā-Saṃyutta | 7. Brā. = Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „     | 8. Vah. = Vaṅgīsa- „        |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „        | 9. Va. = Vana- „            |
| 4. Mā. = Māra- „          | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „         |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „    | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „          |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmā- „       |                             |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggājava-ka cetiya, Vai. I. 2, 3. Āṅgīrasa mahāmuni (=Gotama), Vai. 11. Ajapāla-nigrodha, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3 : III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2. Ajātasatthu rājā, Ko. II. 4, 5. Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1. Āñjana-vana, Dp. II. 8. Āññāsi-Koñdañño āyasmā, Vai. 9. Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Anāthapindikassa-īrāma ( <i>See Jetavana</i> ). Anāthapindiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ; Ya. 8. Anāthapindiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10. Anuruddhā āyasmā, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ; Va. 6, Ya. 6. Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3. Abobo nirayo, Bra. I. 10. Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10. Abhibhū bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
--	---

Arati māradhūtā, Mā. III. 5.	Kalandaka-nivāpa. <i>See</i> Vejuvana.
Arūpavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.	Kassapagotto ḥyasmā, Va. 3.
Arūpavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.	Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.	Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Ahaho mirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthyo, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
Ākotako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.	Kassapo (Mahā-) ḥyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
Ānando ḥyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;	Kātyāno (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III. 10.
Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.	Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.	Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3, Vañ. 10.
Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.	Kāsi deso, Ko. II. 1, 5
Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.	Kisā-Gotami bhikkhuni, Bhi. 3.
Ājavī deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3, Ya. 12.	Kumunda niñayo, Bra. I. 10.
Ājavikā blukkhunī, Bhi. 1.	Kusmānā deso, Bra. II. 5.
Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.	Kūṭigāra-ālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
Indakūta-pabbato, Ya. 1.	Mā. II. 7, Sa. II. 7.
Iśigī, Mā. III. 3, Vañ. 10.	Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthyo, Kos. II. 1.
Iśipatana, Mā. I. 4, 5.	Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
Ī-āna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.	Kokanadā (eūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
Uttihānasāññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.	10.
Uttorā (-nikā, yakkhunī, Ya. 7.	Kokāliko (-liyo) blukkhu, Bra. I.
Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.	7, 9, 10.
Udayo bhikkhuno, Brā. II. 2.	Kondāñño (Aññāsi-) ḥyasmā, Van. 9
Upiko blukkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.	Kosala deso, Va. 4.
Upacalā blukkhunī, Bhi. 7.	Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II
Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.	1, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8, Va.
Upavāno ayasmā, Brā. II. 3.	1-8, 10-14.
Uppala-mirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
Uppalavannā blukkhunī, Bhi. 5.	Khandadevo blukkhu, Dev. V. 10
Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;	Dp. III. 4.
III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.	Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.	Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
Ekasilā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.	Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.	Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
Kakuddho or Pakuddho, <i>see next word.</i>	Gaggerā pokkharaṇī, Vañ. 11.
Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-) titthyo, Ko. I. 1.	Gangā nadi, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.	Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
Kappino (Mahā-) ḥyasmā, Bra. I. 5.	Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
Kappa baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.	II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
Kappa (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1, 2, 3.	Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
	Godhuko ḥyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
	Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthyo, Dp. III.
	10; Ko. I. 1.
	Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

- Candanañgalika upâsako, Ko. II. 2.  
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Candumâ devaputto, Dp. I. 9.  
 Candumaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.  
 Campâ deso, Vai. 11.  
 Câlâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 6.  
 Cirâ (or Virâ?) bhikkhunî, Ya. 11.  
 Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Jihînî devatâ, Va. 6.  
 Jetavana Anâthapindikassa ârâma,  
   Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10,  
   IV. 1-6, V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;  
   II. 1, 2; 10, III. 1-4, 6-9, Ko.  
   I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mâ.  
   I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Bra.  
   I. 3-10; II. 4; Brâ. I. 5, 6, 7,  
   II. 2-6; 9-11; Vai. 4-6, 8, 12;  
   Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5,  
   7-10, III. 1-5 (especially Dev. V. 8;  
   Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).  
 Tâkitamañña yakkhabhayanam, Ya. 3.  
 Taggarasikkhi paceekabuddho, Ko. II.  
   10.  
 Tapâ mâradhitâ, Mâ. III. 5.  
 Tapodârâma (Râjagahe), Dev. II. 10.  
 Tayano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.  
 Tâvatîpsâ devâ, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7,  
   Va. 6, Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,  
   3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.  
 Tidasâ devâ, Sa. II. 8.  
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.  
   I. 8.  
 Tudu (or Turu) paceekabrahmâ, Bra.  
   I. 9.  
 Tusitâ devâ, Bhi. 7.  
 Dakkhinâ-giri, Brâ. II. 1.  
 Dâmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.  
 Dîghalatthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.  
 Devadatto, Brâ. II. 2.  
 Devahito brâhmaño, Brâ. II. 3.  
 Dhanañjâni brâhmañi, Brâ. I. 1.  
 Nandanam yanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.  
 Nandivisâlo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.  
 Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.  
 Namuci (=Mâra), Dp. III. 10.  
 Nâgadatto âyasmâ, Van. 7.  
 Nâtaputto (Nigando-) titthiyo, Dp.  
   III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Niko (or Niñko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
   10  
 Nigantha (or Nigando) Nâtaputto, Dp.  
   III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhâyo, Vai. 1.  
   2, 3.  
 Nimmânaratino devâ, Bhi. 7.  
 Nuabbudo mrayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Niñko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
   10.  
 Nerañjarâ nadî, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3; III.  
   4; Bra. I. 1, 2.  
 Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccâyano,  
   Ko. I. 1.  
 Pakudhako Kâtiyâno, Dp. III.  
   10.  
 Paceanika-âto bhâmaño, Brâ. II. 6.  
 Pañjapati devarâjâ, Sa. I. 3.  
 Pañjuma devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.  
 Pañcasâlâ gâmo, Mâ. II. 8.  
 Pañcilaendo devaputto, Dp. I. 7.  
 Paduma-ka mrayo, I. 10.  
 Pasenâdi râjâ, Ko. I. 1-10, II. 1-10,  
   III. 1-5.  
 Puñgiyo (or Siügiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.  
   V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Piyañkua yakkho, Ya. 6.  
 Pukku-sâti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
   III. 4.  
 Pandaniko mrayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Punabbhasu yakkho, Ya. 7.  
 Pubbârâma, Ko. II. 1; Vai. 7.  
 Purâna-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;  
   Ko. I. 1.  
 Purindado=Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Phalugando bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
   III. 4.  
 Baka brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.  
 Bâriñpasâ, Mâ. I. 4, 5.  
 Bâhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
   III. 4.

Belathaputto (Sañjayī-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.	Mahārājū (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.	Mahārurova-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
Brahmaboko, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.	Mahāli liechavi, Sa. II. 3.
Brahmā sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.	Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
Bhaddyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10 Dp. III. 4.	Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10, II. 8.	Māgadhā <sup>1</sup> janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.	Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.	Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.	Māṇava-gāṇuyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.	Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
Bhāradvājo (ka-si-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.	Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
Bhāradvājo (jatā-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.	Mānatthaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.
Bhāradvājo (navakamnika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.	Māruno, Mā. III. 5.
Bhāradvājo (bilāṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.	Māro pāpiṇī, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I 1-10, II. 1-10; III. 1-5, Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Bhi. I. 7.	Migadaya (Bāriṇāsiyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
Bhāradvājo (Sundarikā-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.	Migadaya (Rājagahe), Dev. IV. 8, Mā. II. 3.
Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.	Migadaya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.
Bhoja Rohita-pūta, Dp. III. 6.	Migāra - mātu - pāśāda, Ko. II. 1, Vañ. 7.
Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.	Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Brā. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
Magadha deso, Va. 4.	Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
Maghavā = Sakkō, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.	Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
Magho mānava (=Sakkō), Sa. II. 2, 3.	Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.
Māṇibuddho yakkho, Ya. 4.	Rāgā māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.
Māṇimābaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.	Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10, IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9, III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10, II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2, Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10, Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
Maddakuechi ārāma, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.	Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
Mallā, Bra. II. 5.	Rohitasso iśi, Dp. III. 6.
Mallikā devi, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.	Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
	Liechavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vaṅgīso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.  
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.  
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.  
 Vaggi-puttako, Va. 9.  
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.  
 Varuṇa devatājā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Vāśavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8,  
     9, 10; III. 1.  
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.  
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.  
 Virā (or Cirā<sup>2</sup>) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.  
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha<sup>2</sup>.  
 Vegabbharī. *See* Vetambharī.  
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.  
 Vetambharī (or Vegabbharī) devaputto,  
     Dp. III. 10.  
 Venḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.  
 Veturāni nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Vedehī-putto (= Ajāta-attu), Ko.  
     II. 4, 5.  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa.  
     I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.  
 Vebhalinga (or Veka<sup>2</sup> Veha<sup>2</sup>) deso,  
     Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.  
 Veṇuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II.  
     3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9,  
     10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8, Vañ.  
     9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.  
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā.  
     II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.  
 Vehaliṅga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.  
  
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7;  
     Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II.  
     12.  
 Sakkō devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa.  
     I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.  
 Sakkō yakkho, Ya. 2.  
 Saṅgirāvō brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.  
 Sañjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.  
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4,  
     6, 8.  
 Sanākumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.  
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.  
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā.  
     III. 2.
- Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10, III. 3.  
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.  
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.  
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.  
 Sānn yakkho, Ya. 5.  
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II.  
     10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ.  
     6, 7.  
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5  
 Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III.  
     1-10, IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10;  
     VII. 1-10, VIII. 1-10, Dp. I.  
     1-10, II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9;  
     Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10, III. 1-5,  
     Mā. I. 8, II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi.  
     1-10, Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4, Brā. I,  
     5, 6, 7, II. 2-6, 9-11; Van. 4-8.  
     12, Ya. 5, 6, 7, Sa. I. 1-10, II.  
     1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially  
     Ko. 1, 5, 9, Brā. II. 11).  
 Sikhi buddho, Bra. II. 4.  
 Singiyo. *See* Pingyo.  
 Sīlāvati deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.  
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.  
 Sitavana, Ya. 8.  
 Sivako yakkho, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvathika = Sitavana,  
 Sīsupacilā, Bhi. 8.  
 Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.  
 Suelomo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3,  
     8, 9, 10, III. 3.  
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakaññā, Sa. 2, 3.  
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.  
 Sudatto = Anāthapindika, Ya. 8.  
 Sudassano māpavo, Ko. II. 3.  
 Sudhāhvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Sudhāhvāsō paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6,  
     7, 8.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.  
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.  
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.  
 Subrahmā paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6,  
     7, 8.  
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.  
 Suviro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Su-simo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa.	Selâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 9.
I. 2.	Sogandhiko mirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sonnâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 2.
Seri devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mâ. II. 10.
Seri râja, Dp. III. 3.	

## II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word or refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., Cf. to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsâ, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsâ, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brâ. I. 3, Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brâ. I. 2.	Ahipsaka, Brâ. I. 5.
Aggika, Brâ. I. 8.	
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4	Âditta, Dev. V. 1.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.	Ânanda, Vañ. 4, Va. 5.
Aecharâ, Dev. V. 6.	Âyatana, Mâ. II. 7.
Ajara-sâ, Dev. VI. 2.	Âyâcana, Bra. I. 1.
Aññataro brahmâ (or Aparâ ditthi), Bra. I. 5.	Âyu, Mâ. I. 9, 10.
Attâna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Âlava, Ya. 12.
Atthakarana, Ko. I. 7.	Âlavikâ, Blu. 1.
Attho (or Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Ieihâ, Dev. VII. 9.
Anâthapindika, Dp. II. 10.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (Cf. Nandanâ).	Isayo aranînakâ (or Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5	Isayo samuddakâ (or Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (Cf. Serî).	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Aparâditthi (or Aññataro brahmâ), Bra. I. 5.	
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Ujjhânasâñño, Dev. IV. 5.
Appakâ, Ko. I. 6.	Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Appatvîditâ, Dev. I. 7.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appamâda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Udayo, Brâ. II. 2.
Abhâhâhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upacâlâ, Bhi. 7.
Ayoniso (or Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Upatâhâna, Va. 2.
Ayyakâ, Ko. III. 2.	Upaneyyan, Dev. I. 3.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Aranâ, Dev. VIII. 11.	Uppalavannâ, Bhi. 5.
Arati, Vañ. 2.	
Arahâm, Dev. III. 5.	Ekañûla, Dev. V. 4.
Aruñavatî, Bra. II. 4.	Enîjaingha, Dev. III. 10.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.	Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Kaṭṭhabhāra, Brā. II. 8.	Jágaram, Dev. I. 6.
Katichhunde, Dev. I. 5.	Jetam (or Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.	Taṇḍā, Dev. VII. 3.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.	Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.	Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Kassapagotto (or Chetaputto), Va. 3.	Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.	Tudu (or Turu ?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.	Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.	Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Kimdada, Dev. IV. 2.	Dāmali, Dp. II. 5.
Kutikā, Dev. II. 9.	Duthi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Kummo (or Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.	Dighalatthi, Bra. I. 3.
Kulagharani (or Ogálha), Va. 8.	Dukkaram (or kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Kulavaka, Sa. I. 6.	Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Kokālika (or -hya), Bra. I. 7, 10.	Dubbanpiya, Sa. III. 2.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.	Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Khattyo, Dev. II. 4.	Devalhito, Brā. II. 3.
Khanti (or Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.	Devā (or Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.	Donapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.	Dhajaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.	Dhananjānī, Brā. I. 1 ( <i>Cf.</i> Chetvā and Māgho).
Gandha (=Isayo araññakā), Sa. I. 9.	Dhamma (or Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.	Dhitaro, Mā. III. 5.
Gotami, Bhi. 3.	Dhitā, Ko. II. 6.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.	Na jirati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.	Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.	Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.	Nandati (=Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.	Nandamāṇi (=Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.	Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 ( <i>Cf.</i> Anuruddho)
Cārika (or Sambuhulā), Va. 4.	Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.	Nandivisīlo, Dp. III. 8.
Cittapī, Dev. VII. 2.	Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Cirā (Virā?), Ya. 11.	Navakammitika, Brā. II. 7.
Cheta-putto (or Kassapagotto), Va. 3.	Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 ( <i>Cf.</i> Dhananjānī and Māgho).	Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Jatā, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.	Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Jatilo, Ko. II. 1.	Nānātīthhyā, Dp. III. 10.
Janāṇi, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.	Nāmāṇi, Dev. VII. 1.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.	Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
	Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
	Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
	Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paceanika, Brā. II. 6.	Māgadho, Dp. I. 4.
Pajjunnadhitā, Dev. IV. 9, 10.	Māgho (= Chetvā), Dp. I. 3.
Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.	Mātuposaka, Brā. II. 9.
Pāneurājino, Ko. II. 2.	Mānakāmu, Dev. I. 9.
Pānicālacakdo, Dp. I. 7.	Mānatthaddo, Brā. II. 5.
Patirūpam, Mā. II. 4.	Mānasam, Mā. II. 5.
Pattam, Mā. II. 6.	Māyā, Sa. III. 3.
Paduma puppha ( <i>or</i> Pundarika), Va. 14.	Mittap, Dev. VI. 3.
Pabbatupamañ, Ko. III. 5.	Moggallāno, Vai. 10.
Pamāda, Bra. I. 6	
Parimibhāna, Bra. II. 5.	Yajamānam, Sa. II. 6.
Parosahassap, Vañ. 8.	Yañña, Ko. I. 9.
Pavāranā, Vai. 7.	
Pākatmndriya ( <i>or</i> Sambahulā bhukkhū), Va. 13.	Rajjam, Mā. II. 10.
Pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.	Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
Pāsa, Mā. I. 4, 5.	Rājā, Ko. I. 3.
Pāsino, Mā. II. 1.	Rāmaneyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
Pūḍam, Mā. II. 8.	Rohito, Dp. III. 6.
Piya, Ko. I. 4.	Lūkhapāpuraṇa ( <i>or</i> Mahāsīla), Brā. II. 4.
Piyakara, Ya. 6.	Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
Piduto, Dev. VII. 8.	Loko ( <i>=</i> Puriso), Ko. III. 3.
Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.	
Pundarika ( <i>or</i> Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.	Vaṅga, Vai. 12.
Punabbasa-n, Ya. 7.	Vacanam ( <i>or</i> Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
Puriso ( <i>=</i> Loko), Ko. I. 2.	Vajirā, Bh. 10.
Pesalā-atimāñanā, Van. 3.	Vajjiputto ( <i>or</i> Vesāli), Va. 9.
Phusati, Dev. III. 2.	Vatapada ( <i>or</i> Devā), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Bako brahmā, Bra. I. 4.	Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.	Vanaropa ( <i>or</i> Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
Bahudhitā, Brā. I. 10.	Vandana, Sa. II. 7.
Bilāgikā, Brā. I. 4.	Vijayā, Bhi. 4.
Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.	Vitakkita ( <i>or</i> Ayomiso), Va. 11.
Bhikkako, Brā. II. 10.	Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
Bhukkhū (sambahulā-), Mā. III. 1.	Virocana-asurindo ( <i>or</i> Attho), Sa. I. 8.
Bhitā, Dev. VIII. 5.	Viveka, Va. 1.
Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.	Virā (Cirā ɻ), Ya. 11.
Majjhantiko ( <i>or</i> Sañika), Va. 12; = Sañamāna <i>or</i> Santika (Dev. II. 6).	Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.	Venḍu, Dp. II. 2.
Manonivarapā, Dev. III. 4.	Vepacitti ( <i>or</i> Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
Mallikā, Ko. I. 8.	Vesāli ( <i>or</i> Vajjiputto), Va. 9.
Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.	
Mahāsīla ( <i>or</i> Lūkhapāpuraṇa), Brā. II. 4.	Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mā. II. 3.
	Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
	Sakkānamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
	Saṅgāme dve vuttāni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
	Sangārava, Brā. II. 11.

Sajjhāya ( <i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sīsupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sueilomo, Ya. 3.
Sañamāno (santikāya), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sañika ( <i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamukumāro, Bra. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (=Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara ( <i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāśitam jayam, Sa. I. 5.
Sambalulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāśita, Van. 5.
Sambalulā ( <i>or</i> Cārīka), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambalulā bhikkhū ( <i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvīra, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susannutthā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susīma, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhu, Dev. IV. 3.	Susīma, Sa. I. 2.
Sānn, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Van. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. ( <i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (=Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hūñ, Dev. II. 8.

## III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akataṁ dukkataṁ seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayam desayañinapī, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitā acalitā, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ea na vijj̄tha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devaseñtha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accuti kili, Dev. I. 4., Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Aecharāganasañghuttham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyysaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Aechejja tanham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyanē parināyā Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ea, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Van. 7.
Accantaññi hataputtāmhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīpti, Bra. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Aññathā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.

- Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9; II. 1.  
 Addho ve puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Attam nânusocanti, Dev. I. 10.  
 Attânam ce piyam jaññâ, Ko. I. 4.  
 Attânaŋ na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Athassa pattim, Mâ. III. 5.  
 Athâya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.  
 Athi nissaranam loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Athu sakyakle jâto, Bhi. 8.  
 Atha aggi dvârâtma, Dev. III. 6, Dp. I. 4.  
 Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.  
 Atha satthi taſṭâ, Vañ. 2.  
 Athâyam itarâ pajâ, Brâ. II. 3.  
 Addhâ pajâniśi maumetam, Bra. I. 1.  
 Addhâ man yakkha Janis, Va. 14.  
 Addhâ suyittham, Brâ. I. 9.  
 Addhâ hi dânam. *Se* Saddhâhi.  
 Anangaya-sa posassa, Va. 11.  
 Anatthasañlît mññatvâ, Mâ. I. 1.  
 Anantadassî Bhagavânum, Bra. I. 4.  
 Anâgatappajappâya, Dev. I. 10.  
 Anigho ve alam yakkha, Dp. II. 8.  
 Ameçâ addlunâ kamâ, Va. 2.  
 Ameçâ vata sankhârâ, Bra. II. 5.  
 Anumittam ca bhavehi, Vañ. 4.  
 Anutthalam aviyamam, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Anomanamam, Dev. V. 5.  
 Antakñiduppannasa, Ko. I. 4.  
 Antalikkhaaro pâso, Mâ. II. 5.  
 Autopâta, Dev. III. 1; Brâ. I. 6.  
 Andhakâre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Annan evâbhinandanti, Dev. V. 3; Dp. III. 3.  
 Annam pânam, Ko. III. 4.  
 Apârûta tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.  
 Apuññam pasavi Mâro, Mâ. II. 8.  
 Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.  
 Appameyyam paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.  
 Appavîdhâ anûthâ te, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.  
 Appasmeko pavechanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.  
 Appam áyu manusânam, Mâ. I. 9.  
 Appam hi etam na hi digham, Bra. I. 4.  
 Abalam tam balam âhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Abhayam yâcamânânam, Sa. I. 10.  
 Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.  
 Abhidhâvatha bhuddante, Ya. 5.  
 Abhutvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II. 10.  
 Amaecudheyyam puechanti, Mâ. III. 4.  
 Amaññatthâne udakanî, Ko. II. 9.  
 Anuma na vyahârisâmi, Ya. 7.  
 Ayoniso manasikârâ, Va. 11.  
 Atâññe tukkhamûle vâ, Sa. I. 3.  
 Atâññe viharantânam, Dev. I. 10.  
 Arati viya mejja khâyatî, Va. 1.  
 Aratum ca ratum en pahâya, Vañ. 2.  
 Aratum pajahâsi, Va. 1.  
 Arahaute sitibhûte, Brâ. II. 6.  
 Abraham singto loke, Mâ. III. 5; Brâ. II. 3.  
 Aladdhâ tattha nssâdam, Mâ. III. 4.  
 Alasseva anutthâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Aviham upapannâse, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 4.  
 Aviuddhâ viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.  
 Asmata kira manu jammâ, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Asallinenâ cittenâ, Bra. II. 5.  
 Asubhâya cittam bhâvchi, Vañ. 4.  
 A-samedham purisamedham, Ko. I. 9.  
 Asso va junjo mbbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Aham ca silasampaune, Sa. II. 8.  
 Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.  
 Ahuvâ te sagâmyeyo, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 4.  
 Åkiñnaluddo puriso, Va. 14.  
 Ådittasminn ogârasmin, Dev. V. 1.  
 Åraddhaviriyam pahittatam, Va. 2.  
 Årabblatha nikhamatha, Bra. II. 4.  
 Årâmacetyâ vanacetyâ, Sa. II. 5.  
 Årâmaropâ vanaropâ, Dev. V. 7.  
 Åyugâ årog Yam vññam, Ko. II. 7.  
 Åhuneyyo vedagû, Bra. I. 3.  
 Ingha aññe pi puechassa, Ya. 12.  
 Iechâya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Iti hetam vijânâma, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ita bahiddhâ pâsanndâ, Bhi. 8.  
 Itthî pi ekacce yâ, Ko. II. 6.  
 Itthibhâvo kiñ kayirâ, Bhi. 2.

- Idam vatvâna Maghavâ, Sa. II. 8,  
9, 10.
- Idam hi jâtu me dittham, Bra. II. 3.
- Idam hitam jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;  
Dp. II. 10.
- Idha chinditamârîte, Dp. III. 10.
- Idhâgamâ vijjupabhâsavaññâ, Dev.  
IV. 10.
- Iminâ pûtikâyena, Bhi. 4.
- Isayo Sambaram pattâ, Sa. I. 10.
- Iśinam abhayam natthi, Sa. I. 10.
- Issattaup balaviriyâica, Ko. III. 1.
- Uggaputtâ mahissâsâ, Vañ. 1.
- Uccâvacechi vasehi, Ko. I. 1.
- Ujuko nâma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
- Uttihâ (or Utthehi) vîra, Bra. I. 1;  
Sa. II. 7.
- Uttheli bhikkhu kim sesi, Va. 2.
- Uddham adho ca tiryâpi, Mâ. III. 3.
- Upako Phalagando ea, Dev. V. 10,  
Dp. III. 4.
- Upadhiñu janâ gadhitâ, Vañ. 2.
- Upaniyati jîvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp.  
II. 9.
- Upo-satham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
- Ubhunnam attham carati, Brâ. I. 2, 3;  
Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Ubhunnam tikechantânam, Brâ. I.  
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Ubho puññâica pâpâica, Ko. I. 4.
- Ummaggapatham Mârassa, Vañ. 8.
- Ekakâ mayam aranîñe, Va. 9.
- Ekako tvam aranîñe, Va. 9.
- Ekamûlam dvitîyatam, Dev. V. 4.
- Enijaingham kisanam, Dev. III. 10.
- Etad eva ahanu maññe, Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Etad eva titikkhâya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
- Etam ca sumatikkamma, Mâ. II. 7.
- Etam tesam pihâyâmi, Sa. II. 10.
- Etam dañham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.
- Etam sammaggatâ yaññam, Ko. I. 9.
- Etam hi yajamâna-sa, Ko. I. 9.
- Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, Brâ. I. 8.
- Ettha dajjâ deyyadhammam, Brâ.  
II. 3.
- Evañ âdipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
- Evañ etañ tadâ âsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
III. 4.
- Evañ etam (or evam) purâñnam, Dev.  
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
- Evañ esâ kañ katthâ, Bra. II. 1.
- Evañ khandhâ ca dhâtnyo, Bhi. 9.
- Evañ ce manj viharantam, Van. 1.
- Evañ jarâ ca maceu ea, Ko. III. 5.
- Evañ dhammâ apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
- Evañ buddham sarantam, Sa. I. 3.
- Evañ vijitasângânam, Vai. 7.
- Evañ virattam khemattam, Mâ. II. 6.
- Evañ vihâri bahulo, Mâ. III. 5.
- Evañ sabbaingasampannam, Vañ. 10.
- Evañ sahassânam, Dev. IV. 2.
- Evañ sudesite dhamme, Vai. 8.
- Evañ hi dhîrâ kubbanti, Mâ. III. 3.
- Esa devamânußânam, Ya. 7.
- Esa antaradhâyâmi, Bln. 5.
- Esupanâ Dâmal, Dp. I. 5.
- Eso hi te brâhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.  
I. 3.
- Oghassa hi nittharanattam, Vañ. 8.
- Kacei te kutikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
- Kacei tvam anigho bhukku, Dp. II. 8.
- Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
- Kati jâgaratam suttâ, Dev. I. 6.
- Kati lokasumma pajotâ, Dev. III. 6;  
Dp. I. 4.
- Kattham careyya sâmaññam, Dev.  
II. 7.
- Kattha dajjâ deyyadhammam, Brâ.  
II. 3.
- Katham tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
- Katham nu dâni puecheyyam, Ya. 12.
- Katham vihâri bahulo, Mâ. III. 5.
- Kathañsu tarati ogham, Dp. II. 5;  
Ya. 12.
- Kathañsu labhate paññam, Ya. 12.
- Kathopâhi Bhagavâ tñyham, Mâ. III. 3.
- Kappa eo ta baddhaearo, Bra. I. 4.
- Kammam vijjâca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
- Kayirañce kayirathenam, Dp. I. 8.
- Karañiyam etha brâhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
- Kasñâ tuvam dhammapadâni, Va. 10.
- Kassako patijânâsi, Brâ. II. 1.

- Kassacayâ na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Kâmarâgena dhyâhâui, Vañ. 1.  
 Kâmañi maññatu vâ mâ vâ, Ya. I. 4, 5.  
 Kâyagutto vacîgutto, Brâ. II. 1.  
 Kâyena samvaro sâdhu, Ko. I. 5.  
 Kârâye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.  
 Kâveyamattâ vicarimha, Vañ. 12.  
 Kâlani voham na jânâmi, Dev. II. 10.  
 Kâle pavissa Nâgadatta, Va. 7.  
 Kiechena me adlungatam, Bra. I. 1.  
 Kîsmîn loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Kîp attakâmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Kim cipi te tam, Bra. I. 6.  
 Kîp jirati kim na, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kim tilham kuttakam, Dev. II. 9.  
 Kimpado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Kimpiso tesam vîpako, Dev. V. 9.  
 Kim nu udhisâ muñdâsi, Bhi. 8.  
 Kîp nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.  
 Kîp nu tvañi hataputtâva, Bhi. 3.  
 Kim nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10  
 Kim nu santaramâno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Kîp nu siho va, Mâ. II. 2.  
 Kim imâm brahmâcariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kim me katâ Râjagahe, Ya. 9.  
 Kimsu ajarasâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Kimsu ala-sam, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kimsu i-sariyamâloke, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kimsu uppatañi settham, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Kimsu uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VI. 8.  
 Kîpsu chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.  
 Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Kimsu dutiyañi purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.  
 Kimsu nidañamâgathânam, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Kimsu bandhati pâtheyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Kîpsu mâtâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kimsu yâva jarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Kimsu lokasmim pajoto, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kîpsu vatthu manussânam, Dev. VI. 4.
- Kîpsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.  
 Kinsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Kîpsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Kîp su haruntap vârenti, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kîpsûdha bhîtâ janatâ, Dev. VIII. 5.  
 Kumsûdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.  
 Kim soppasi kim nu, Mâ. I. 7.  
 Kukkulâ ubbhato tâta, Ya. 5.  
 Kuto sarâ nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.  
 Kuddhâhappi na pharsam, Sa. III. 2.  
 Kunubhakâro pure âśin, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kummo va aigâni, Dev. II. 7.  
 Kulâ kulam pindikâya, Bra. II. 3.  
 Kulâvakâ Mâtali sambalusmî, Sa. I. 6.  
 Kulalam blâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kuso yathâ duggahito, Dp. I. 8.  
 Ke ca te atarum pankam, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kenassu udrito loko, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Kenassu niyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.  
 Kenassa piñto loko, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Kenassu bajhatti loko, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Kenassubblhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.  
 Kenâst dummano tâta, Mâ. III. 5.  
 Kenâyau pakato satto, Blu. 10.  
 Kenidâpi pakatañi bimbay, Bhi. 9.  
 Ke nu kammantâ, Brâ. II. 7.  
 Kenesam yañño vîpulo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Kesañ divâ ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Kesu dha arañâ loke, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kesu na mânâni kaiyirâ, Brâ. II. 5.  
 Kodhami chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.  
 Kodhañi jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.  
 Kodho vo vasam âyâtu, Sa. III. 4.  
 Khattiyan jâtisampannam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Khattiye brâhmañe vesse, Ko. III. 5.  
 Khattiyo dvipadañi settho, Dev. II. 4.  
 Khattiyo brâhmaño vesso, Brâ. I. 7.  
 Khattiyo settho Jane tasmiñi, Bra. II. 1.  
 Gañgâya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.  
 Gandho isinam, Sa. I. 9.  
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.  
 Gambhîrapañño modhâvî, Vañ. 6.

Gambhirarûpe, Brâ. II. 8.	Tañhâ janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Gambhirap bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp. III. 4.	Tañhâdhipannâ vata, Dev. IV. 8.
Gâthâbhigîtam, Brâ. I. 8. 9 ; II. 1.	Tañhâya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
Gâme vâ yadvâraññe, Ko. I. 1 ; Sa. II. 5.	Tañhâya niyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
Giriduggacaram chetam, Va. 3.	Tattha cittam pañdehi, Va. 6.
Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ, Vañ. 7.	Tattha dajjâ. See Ettha <sup>o</sup> .
Catuekkam navadvârap, Dev. III. 9 ; Dp. III. 8.	Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
Cattâro ca pañipannâ, Sa. II. 6.	Tathâgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
Cattâroloke pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6 ; Dp. I. 4.	Tathâgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
Cando yathâ, Vañ. 11.	Tathâvulham sîlavantam, Dp. II. 4.
Carâkâ bahubheravâ bahû, Mâ. I. 6.	Tatheva khantis ricea <sup>o</sup> , Ko. III. 4.
Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ, Dp. III. 2.	Tatheva saddho sutavâ, Ko. III. 4.
Câtuddasuñ pañcaddasim, Ya. 5.	Tadâsi Yam blupsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
Cittasnum vasibhutamhi, Bhi. 5.	Tapokammâ apakkamma, Mâ. I. 1.
Cittena niyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.	Tapojiguchâya, Dp. III. 10.
Chiassam vata passâmi, Dev. I. 1 ; Dp. II. 8.	Tayo ca supaññâ caturo ca hampâ, Bra. I. 6.
Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.	Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ, Vañ. 3.
Colam pindo rati khuddâ, Dev. V. 9.	Tasmâ kareyya kalyâgap, Ko. I. 4 ; II. 10 ; III. 2.
Chandayam agham, Dev. IV. 4.	Tasmâ tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
Chandañgassa vinayâ, Va. 2.	Tasmâ vimeyya maecheram, Dev. IV. 2, V. 3 ; Dp. III. 3.
Chando mîlânâpi gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.	Tasmâ satañ ca osatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
Cha lokasmim chiddâni, Dev. VIII. 6.	Tasmâ saddhâpi ca sîlañ ca, Sa. II. 4.
Chasú loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.	Tasmâ have (bhave?) lokavidû, Dp. III. 6.
Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.	Tasmâ hi atthakâmena, Bra. I. 2.
Chetvâ khilam, Dev. IV. 7.	Tasmâ hi pañdito poso, Dev. V. 8 ; Dp. II. 10, Ko. I. 1 ; III. 5.
Chetvâ nandtip, Dev. III. 9.	Tamum pasumâ, Bra. I. 3.
Jaggam na sañke, Mâ. II. 3.	Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
Jayanî ve maññati bâlo, Brâ. I. 3.	Tassa sokaparetassa, Mâ. III. 3.
Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.	Tassâ yo jâyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
Jâtassa maraññati hoti, Bhi. 6.	Tasseva tena pâpiyo, Brâ. I. 2, 3 ; Sa. I. 4, 5.
Jiranti ve râja rathâ, Ko. I. 3.	Tam eva vâcañ bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.
Jeguechi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.	Tam eva kanuman katam, Dp. III. 2.
Jetvâna maeçuno senap, Mâ. III. 3.	Tam eva pana appatîvâniyam, Ya. 9.
Thânanâpi hi maññati bâlo, Ko. II. 5.	Tam evi nâdakkhun, Dev. IV. 4.
Thânanâpi hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.	Tam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
Thito mojjhantiko kâle, Dev. II. 5 ; Va. 12.	Tam hi ete namasseyum, Sa. II. 10.
Taggha me kuñkâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.	Tâdiso puniso râja, Ko. III. 1.
	Tam hi-sa gajjitañ, Ko. III. 4.
	Tâvatupsa ca Yâmâ ca, Bhi. 7.
	Tîhi vijjhâ sampanno, Brâ. I. 8.
	Tuñhi Uttarâ hohi, Ya. 7.

- Tuñhibhûto bhavam, Brâ. II. 3.  
 Te cetasâ anuparyeti, Vañ. 10.  
 Te mutesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tevijjâ iddhipattâ ca, Brâ. I. 5.  
 Tesam divâca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Tesu assa sagâravo, Brâ. II. 5.  
 Tesu n-sukkajâtesu, Dev. III. 8.  
 Te hi parâp gamisanti, Dp. II. 1.  
 Te hi sothîp gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
- Dando ya kira me seyyo, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Dadanti cke visame, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Daddallamânâ agañchump, Mâ. III. 5.  
 Dabbo cirarattasamâhito, Van. 2.  
 Dahddo puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Dahañâ tvam tiñpavatî, Bhi. 4.  
 Dânam ca yuddham ca, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Dummam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.  
 Divâvihâra nikkhatama, Van. 8.  
 Digham âyu naomssânam, Mâ. I. 9.  
 Dukkaram duttitikkhañca, Dev. II. 7.  
 Dukkaram vâpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dukkham eva hi sañbhotti, Bhi. 10.  
 Duggatâ devakaññayo, Va. 6.  
 Duggame visante vâpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Duddalâm dadamânam, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dupposam katvâ attânam, Dp. III. 5.  
     Va. 13.  
 Dullabham vâpabhanti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dussamâldhanâ vâpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dvâre ito brahmânam, Bra. I. 3.  
 Dvâsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.  
 Dhajo Rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Dhammam dhamap, Ko. II. 10.  
 Dhammam care yo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dhammo râhadô, Brâ. I. 9; II. 11.  
 Dhiro ca viññû, Ko. II. 9.
- Na aññatra bojjhañgatapasâ, Dp. II. 7.  
 Na aññatra Bhagavatâ, Dev. V. 10;  
     Dp. III. 4.  
 Nagassa passe âsînam, Vañ. 10.  
 Na tattha hatthinañi bhûmi, Ko. III. 5.  
 Na tassa paechâ na, Bra. I. 3.  
 Na tamî kamiman, Dp. III. 2.  
 Na tamî dañham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.
- Na te kâmâ yâni, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brâ. II. 10.  
 Na tesam kotthe openti, Sa. II. 10.  
 Na te sukhop, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Natthi atthasamam peñam, Dev. II. 3.  
 Natthi kiccam brâhmañagassa, Dp. I. 5.  
 Natthi dâni punâvâso, Va. 6.  
 Natthi nissacanam loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Natthi puttasanam peñam, Dev. II. 3.  
 Na tvam bâle pajâñasi, Dev. II. 1;  
     Va. 6.  
 Naditiresu sañthâne, Va. 8.  
 Nandati pittehu pattimâ, Dev. II. 2;  
     Mâ. I. 8.  
 Nandanti ve mahâvirâ, Mâ. II. 2.  
 Nandibhavaparkkhayâ, Dev. I. 2.  
 Nandi-mbandhanâ loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Nandi-samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4  
 Na Pacceñikasâtena, Brâ. II. 6.  
 Nabham phaleyya pithavim phaleyya,  
     Mâ. I. 6.  
 Na brâhmañino supphati, Brâ. I. 7.  
 Na mandivâ sayâni, Mâ. II. 3.  
 Na mânakâmassa damo, Dev. I. 9,  
     IV. 9.  
 Na mânâm brâhmañana sâdhî, Brâ. II. 5.  
 Na me mârisa sâ ditthi, Bra. I. 5.  
 Na me vanasminnukarâñiyam, Brâ. II. 7.  
 Nano te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Na yattha gitam na pi, Brâ. II. 8.  
 Nayanti ve mahâvirâ, Mâ. III. 5.  
 Na yânam attakatam bimbam, Bhi. 9.  
 Na yâñam bhâsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Narakkâ ubhhato tâta, Ya. 5.  
 Na vannarûpena naro, Ko. II. 1.  
 Na ve dhîrâ pakubhanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Na santi kâmâ manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na sabbato mano niyâraye, Dev.  
     III. 4.  
 Na sâpahatacitto nibhi, Sa. III. 2.  
 Na harâmi na bhañjâmi, Va. 14.  
 Na hi nûnumassa samanassa, Brâ. I. 10.  
 Na hi putto pati vâ pû, Ya. 7.  
 Na hi mayham brâhmañu, Brâ. I. 10.  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadâci, Van. 3.  
 Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ, Vañ. 8.  
 Nâcayanti ahorattâ, Mâ. I. 10.  
 Nâphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

- Nāmaṇī sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.  
 Nāmaṇī bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.  
 Nāhu as-sāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.  
 Nikkhanṭam vata mām santam, Vai. 1.  
 Niccam utrastanū idam, Dp. II. 7.  
 Niddā (-dam) tandī (-ding), Dev. II. 6.  
 Nibbānam Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.  
 Nimmānaratuo, Bhi. 7.  
 Nirayam tīrachānayonim, Dev. V. 9.  
 Netāṇī tava patuūpan, Mā. II. 4.  
 Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.  
 Nesā sabbā yathā, Brā. II. 12.  
 No ce dhamnum sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.  
 No ce buddhaṇī sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.
- Pakudhako kātyāno, Dp. III. 10.  
 Pajjotakaro ativijjhā, Vai. 8.  
 Pañcakāmāgumā loke, Dev. III. 10.  
 Pañca chunde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.  
 Pañca jāgaratānū suttā, Dev. I. 6.  
 Pañcaveditasatānū samam, Dev. IV. 8.  
 Pañnā lokasmīnū pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Patikaceeva taṇi kariyā, Dp. III. 2.  
 Patirūpakāī dhuravā, Ya. 12.  
 Patirūpako mattika kundalo, Ko. II. 1.  
 Patsotigāmīm nippum, Bra. I. 1.  
 Panditost samānīnāto, Dp. III. 9.  
 Pathanāmu kalalan hoti, Ya. 1.  
 Padumānā yathā kokamadām, Ko. II. 2.  
 Pabbatassa suvappassa, Mā. II. 10.  
 Pamādām annyūñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.  
 Parasambhatesabhogesu, Dev. V. 9.  
 Parosahassā bhikkhūnam, Van. 8.  
 Pasamīyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Passaddhakāyo suvimuttaentto, Mā. III. 5.  
 Pahāsi kañkham (*or* sañkham), Dev. II. 10., IV. 4.  
 Pahinānāmāsa na santi ganthā, Dev. III. 5. \*
- Pahūtabhakkham jālinam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Pāñosu en samyamāmase, Ya. I. 6.  
 Pātūr ahosi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.  
 Pāpaṇī na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.
- Piyavācāmī va bhāseyya, Vai. 5.  
 Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.  
 Puechāmī taṇi Gotama bhūripaññam, Dp. II. 4.  
 Puññam vata pasavī bahumī, Ya. 10, 11.  
 Puttā vatthu manussānam, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Punappūnāmī khīramkā, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punappūnāmī ceva, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punappūnāmī jāyati, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punappūnāmī yācakā, Brā. II. 2.  
 Pumbāsu sukhi holn, Ya. 7.  
 Pubbe nivāsam jānām, Vai. 12.  
 Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi, Brā. I. 8, II. 3.  
 Phūsāsa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Pūjito pūjaneyyānan, Brā. II. 3.  
 Phalaṇī ve kadalnū hanti, Bra. II. 2.
- Baddhosi mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.  
 Baddhosi sabbapāsahi, Mā. I. 5.  
 Bahumā pi kho tam, Dev. IV. 10.  
 Bahumām vata athāya, Vai. 12.  
 Bahum pi palapanū jappāmī, Brā. I. 7, 8.  
 Bahlū hi saddā paceñdū, Va. 8.  
 Bälā kumudanālēhi, Mā. III. 5.  
 Bijum uppataṭamī settham, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Buddhanubuddho so thero, Vai. 9.  
 Buddha dhammanā adeseti, Bhi. 6.  
 Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.  
 Bhāyām Nāgadattam, Va. 7.  
 Bhikkhu siyā jhāyi, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.  
 Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhi, Bra. II. 3.  
 Bhīyo bālā pakujheyumi, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Bhutvā bhutvā nippujjanti, Va. 13.  
 Bhetvā avijjam vijjāya, Va. 2.  
 Bhege patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.
- Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vai. 3.  
 Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā, Va. 4.  
 Macemā piuto loko, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Macemābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.  
 Maccheravīmaye yuttam, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
 Maccherā ea pamādā ea, Dev. IV. 2, 3.  
 Maññeham lokādhipati, Brā. II. 8.  
 Matamī va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.  
 Matamī va puttaṇī rodanti, Ya. 5.

- Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.  
 Manujassa sadā satimato, Ko. II. 3.  
 Mandhyā nu sesi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Mahaddhanā mahābhogā, Dev. III. 8.  
 Manūnubhāvo tevijo, Vañ. 9.  
 Mahāvīra mahāputīna, Mā. III. 3.  
 Mahāsamayo pavanusmiŋ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Mam namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mā jātū puecha carapānca puecha,  
 Brā. I. 9.  
 Mātānam kūtkam brūsi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Mātari pituri vā pi, Brā. II. 5.  
 Mātāpetibhāro āst (-sīp), Dev. V. 10.,  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Mātāpetibhāram jantup, Sa. II. 1,  
 2, 3.  
 Mānam pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.  
 Mānam pahāya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.  
 Mano hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.  
 Mā pamādānam anuyūpetha, Dev. IV. 6.  
 Mā brāhmaṇa dātu, Brā. I. 9.  
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhāvi, Sa. III. 5.  
 Mā saddam kari Piyankara, Ya. 6.  
 Muttoham Mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.  
 Muttoham sabhapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.  
 Medavānānca pāsānam, Mā. III. 4.  
  
 Yajamānānam manussānam, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yato yato manu nivārare, Dev. III. 4.  
 Yattha apo ca pathavī, Dev. III. 7.  
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev. III. 3; V.  
 10; Dp. III. 4., Brā. I. 6; III. 9.  
 Yattha bheravā sīrimaspā, Brā. II. 3.  
 Yatthālāso anuttātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Yathā aūñataram bijam, Bhi. 9.  
 Yathā nāmam tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.  
 Yathāpi selā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.  
 Yathā sakatiko panthā, Dp. III. 2.  
 Yathā lu aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.  
 Yathā hi megho, Kos. III. 4.  
 Yassa etādisam yānam, Dev. V. 6.  
 Yassa jālini vi-attikā, Mā. I. 7.  
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, Ya. 4.  
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.  
 Yassete cature dhammā, Ya. 12.  
 Yasseva bhito na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.  
  
 Yam idha puthavim ea, Vañ. 2.  
 Yaŋ epikulasmiŋ janapī, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yam etapā vārijaŋ puppham, Va. 14.  
 Yaŋ kīfei sithilapā kamunāŋ, Dp. I. 8.  
 Yaŋ ea karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.  
 Yaŋ ea kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.  
 Yaŋ cassa bhumijati mātā, Ya. 1.  
 Yam tūŋ iſihī pattabham, Bhi. 2.  
 Yam tām apīyest, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yaŋ buddho bhāsate vācam, Vañ. 5.  
 Yam musābhāpato pāpām, Sa. I. 7.  
 Yam vadanti na taŋ mayham, Mā.  
 II. 9; III. 4.  
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mā. II. 9;  
 III. 4.  
 Yam sāvakena pattabham, Vañ. 9.  
 Yam hi kāyīrā, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Yaŋ hi devā manussā ea, Sa. II. 9.  
 Ya kāti kañkhā, Brā. II. 8.  
 Yādīsaŋ vapate bijam, Sa. I. 10.  
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Va. 2.  
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ye kho pāmattā, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.  
 Ye galathā puññakarā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Ye ea atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.  
 Ye ea kāyena vācāya, Ma. I. 3.  
 Ye ea kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Ye ea yaññā mīrānubhā, Ko. I. 9.  
 Ye ea rūpiṇgā sattā Bhi. I. 6.  
 Ye dha macecharino loke, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye nam dadāti saddhaya, Dp. III. 3.  
 Yena kena i vāpñena, Ya. 2.  
 Ye naŋ pajānanti, Ya. 3.  
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.  
 Ye rāgadosavinnayā, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yesaŋ dhammā appatīvidhā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesam dhammā asammuñthā, Dev. I. 8.  
 Yesaŋ dhammā suppatīvidhā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesaŋ dhammā susammuñthā, Dev.  
 I. 8.  
 Yesam pi salam urasi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Yesam rāgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3;  
 Brā. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.  
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammap, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Yehi jātehi nandissam, Brā. II. 4.  
 Yo andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

- Yo appadutthassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.  
 Yo imasmin dhammavimaye, Brā. II. 4.  
 Yo ca vineyya sīrabhēm, Brā. II. 6.  
 Yo ca saddapūttāsi, Va. 8.  
 Yo dukkhaup adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.  
 Yo dha pūññāica pāpañca, Brā. II. 10.  
 Yo dhammacāti kāyena, Ko. III. 5.  
 Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yo mudiyamp pasançati, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Yo pānabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yo mātarām pitāram vā, Brā. II. 9.  
 Yo silayā paññavā, Dp. II. 4.  
 Yo sunñagāhā sevati, Mā. I. 6.  
 Yo have halavā sauto, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.  
 Yvāyam blusāni khayati, Va. 14.
- Rāgo uppather akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.  
 Rukkhāmūlagahanam pasakkiya, Va. 5.  
 Rūpam jītati maceñnam, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Rūpam na jīvantu, Ya. 1.  
 Rūpam vedayitam saññap, Mā. II. 6.  
 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.
- Laddhā hi so upādānam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Loke dukkhapare tasmin, Ya. 7.  
 Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.
- Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.  
 Vayo rattindhyakkhayo, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Vācam manuñca paññidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.  
 Vāyametheva puniso, Sa. I. 8.  
 Viceyyadānam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Viñjā uppatañam settihā, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Vipulo Rājagahiyānam, Dp. III. 10.  
 Virato kāmusaññāya, Dp. II. 5.  
 Viriyam me dhuradhorayham, Brā. II. 1.
- Vilumpateva puniso, Ko. II. 5.  
 Vivekkāmo si vanaup, Va. 1.  
 Visembhūto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.  
 Vatthi alasup, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Vesilyam vane viharantaup, Dev. IV. 9.
- Sakuno yathā pamsukundito, Va. 1.  
 Sakkhī hi me suttam etap, Van. 1.  
 Sagāravā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.  
 Sankhāte parato passa, Van. 4.  
 Sañkhittena pi deseti, Van. 6.  
 Sañghe paññādo yasathu, Sa. II. 1.  
 Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev. V. 9.  
 Sa ce pi ettato bhiyo, Van. 1.  
 Sa ce pi kevalam, Mā. II. 1.  
 Sa ce pi dasa patpote, Va. 3.  
 Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mā. III. 4.
- Sa ce va pāpākam kaumāpi, Ya. 5.  
 Saccam dhammo, Brā. I. 9.  
 Saccam ve amatā vici, Van. 5.  
 Saccena danto dama-ā nipto, Brā. I. 9.  
 Saññāya vipariyēsā, Van. 4.  
 Satam sahassānam, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Satam sahassām pi, Blu. 5.  
 Satam hathī satam assā, Ya. 8.  
 Satumato sadā bhaddigū, Ya. 4.  
 Sattadhlā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9.
- Sattyā viya omatthe, Dev. III. 1.  
 Dp. II. 6.  
 Satti-ñupamā kīmā, Blu. 1.  
 Sathānam dhammam, Va. 11.  
 Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Saddhāno arahatap, Ya. 12.  
 Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6, VI. 9.  
 Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Saddhā bijam tapo vutthi, Brā. II. 1.  
 Saddhāya taññati ogham, Ya. 12.  
 Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.  
 Saddhāhi dānam bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Saddhāhi vittāup, Dev. VIII. 3.  
 Ya. 12.  
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto, Bhi. 8.

- Sabbaganthapahimassa, Ya. 2.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bln. 3.  
 Sabbadā ve sukhāy seti, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.  
 Sabbā āsattyo ehetvā, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbī diśinuparigamna, Ko. I. 8.  
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vai. 7.  
 Sabbe va nikklipi-sauti, Bra. II. 5.  
 Sabbe sattā i athajātā, Sa. I. 8.  
 Sabbe sattā marisanti, Ko. III. 2.  
 Sabbe saddhammaganano, Bra. I. 2.  
 Sabbo adipito loko, Bhi. 7.  
 Subhūr̄ era samās-tha, Dev. IV. I,  
     Dp. III. 1.  
 Samagam mātā pītā, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samanidha aranā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samane brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.  
 Samuddho udadhīnam, Dp. III. 10.  
 Samovisē i athavā, Dev. II. 10.  
 Samubidhe yata okā-nu, Dp. I. 7.  
 Samubidhe vāpi vindati, Dp. I. 7.  
 Samubuddho dvipadaup, Dev. II. 4.  
 Samsāram digham addhānam, Mā.  
     I. 2, 3.  
 Sālhu kho paydito nāma, Ya. 7.  
 Sālhu kho mārisa dānam, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Sānattā kāmabhogeṣu, Ko. III. 6, 7.  
 Sāṇutto va paññaya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.  
     II. 10.  
 Sāvako te mahāvira, Mā. III. 3.  
 Sānum pabuddham vajjisi, Ya. 5.  
 Sā hūti me aukhatam, Ya. 5.  
 Sālu te kutikā nāthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Silap ajanāsi sālhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Silun yāvajārā sālhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Silam samādhipa paññāna, Mā. I. 1.  
 Sile patutthaya, Dev. III. 3; Brā  
     I. 6.
- Sukhajīvino pure āsum, Dp. III. 5;  
     Va. 13.  
 Sukhītā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.  
 Sunyanti dhamnam vimalām, Va. 8.  
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.  
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Supupphitaggajū upagamna, Bhi. 5.  
 Subhā-sitam ittamānā āhu, Van. 5.  
 Subhā-sitassa sikkhettha, Dp. I. 1.  
 Sunuantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.  
 Susukhang vata jivāna, Mā. II. 8.  
 Sekhā silas-anhātā, Dp. I. 6.  
 Setthā hi kira lokasmiñ, S. II. 8, 9  
     10.  
 Selam va srasūhacea, Mā. III. 5.  
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I 1  
 Sevetha pantāni, Bra. II. 3.  
 So ahame vicarissām, Ya. 12.  
 So idha summāsaubuddho, Sa. II. 9.  
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.  
 Sokāvatiṇo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.  
 Socati puttehi, Dev. II. 2, Mā.  
     I. 8.  
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 So dhiro dhitisanjanno, Mā. III. 3.  
 So me dhammanu adesesi, Vai. 12.  
 Soham akankho apiko, Brā. II. 8.  
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
     III. 4.  
 Suchojā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.  
 Svāgatam vata me asi, Van. 12.  
 Hantā labhati hantārap, Ko. II. 5.  
 Hitānukampi sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.  
 Hitvā ahan, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.  
 Hitvā agāraṇa pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8  
 Hui tassa apālumbo, Dev. V. 6.  
 Huinisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



Received on .....  
 Acknowledged on .....

B.C. R. 91

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.







